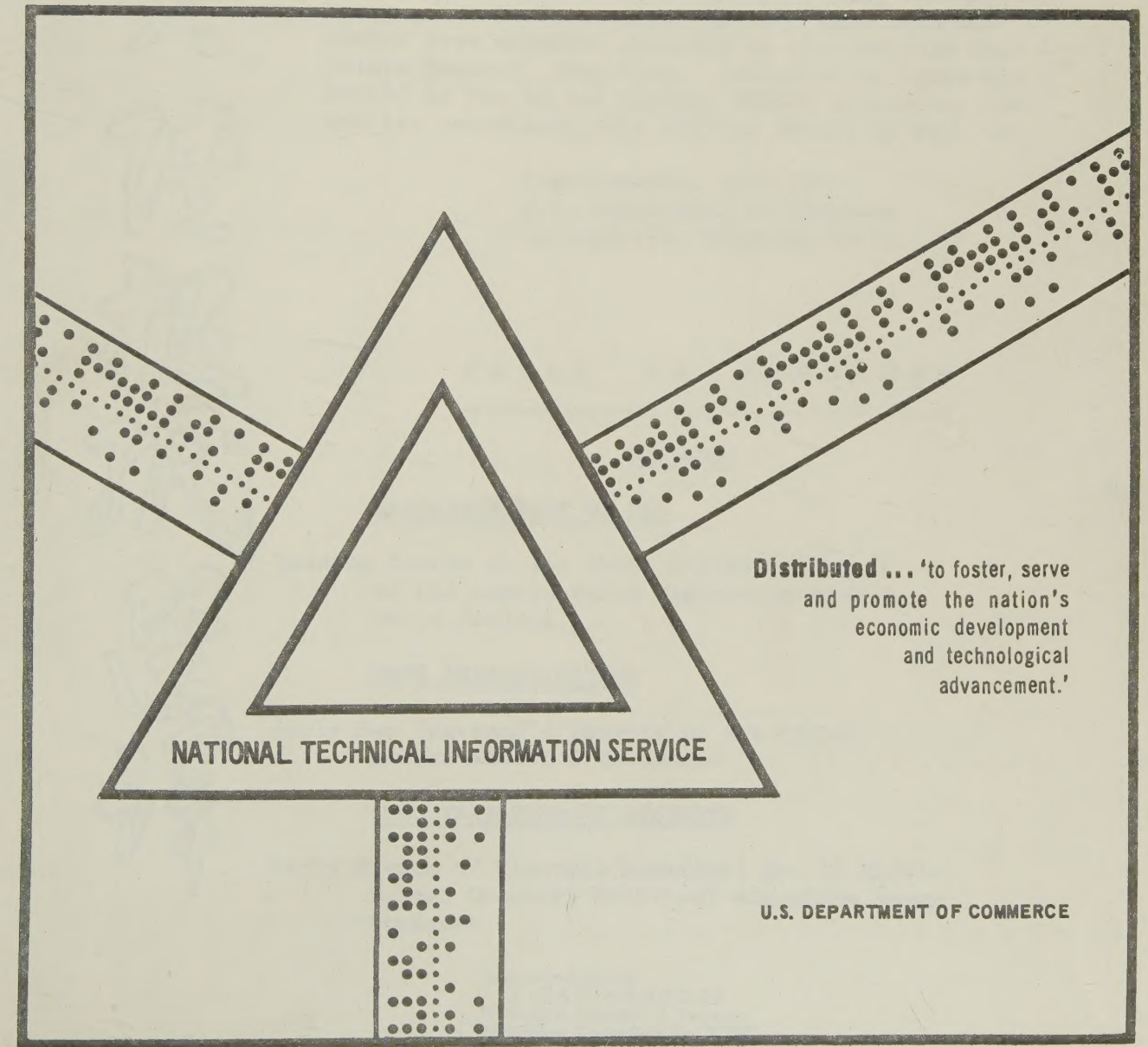
CMP SCMP 70 42

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

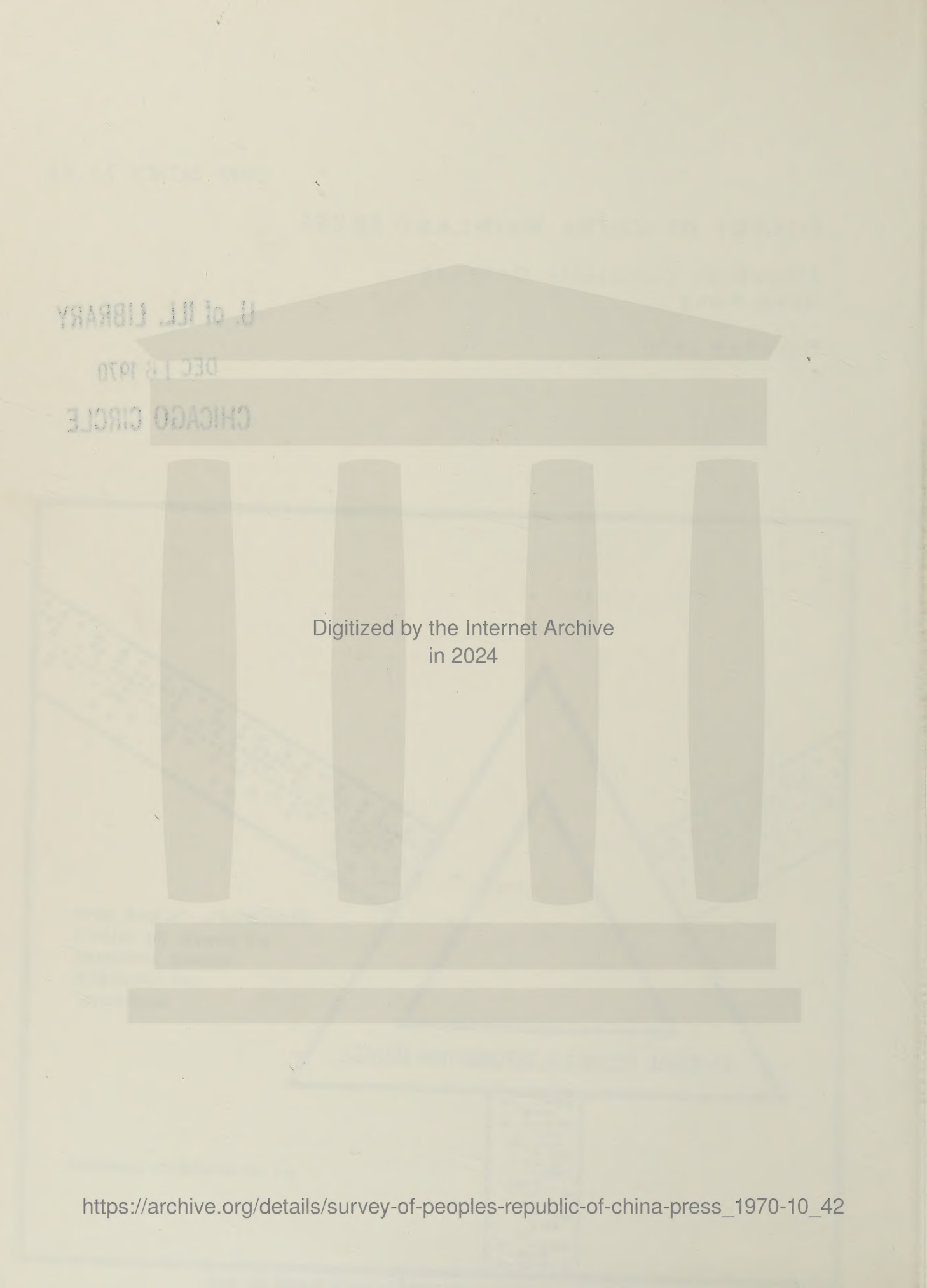
American Consulate General
Hong Kong

October 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
DEC 16 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970-10_42

CMP-SCMP-70-42

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4760-4764
October 19-23, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Leading Cadres at and above Regimental Level of PLA Canton Units Vigorously Remold World Outlook 1

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought to the Proper Management of a Household 7

INDOCTRINATION OF STUDENTS

Party Branch of Tientsin Municipal No. 14 Middle School Conducts Political Education Among Students 17

Reproduced by the
CLEARINGHOUSE
for Federal Scientific & Technical
Information Springfield Va. 22151

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Central Committee of Communist Party (M-L) of Belgium Greets Chinese National Day 19

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 9th Message to Khmer Nation (First Part) 20

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 9th Message to Khmer Nation (Second Party and End) 27

CHINA AND CEYLON

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Receives Credentials from new Ceylonese Ambassador to China R.L.A.I. Karannagoda 32

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Ambassador Gustav Hertzfeldt Gives a Party in Celebration of 21st Anniversary of Founding of German Democratic Republic . . 33

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Sponsors Meeting to Celebrate Chinese National Day 33

CHINA AND FRANCE

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Welcome of Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife 34

Chinese Embassy in France Gives National Day Reception for Patriotic Overseas Chinese 35

CHINA AND GERMANY

Communist Party of Germany (M-L) Greets Chinese National Day 36

CHINA AND GREECE

Organization of the Marxist-Leninists of Greece Greets Chinese National Day 38

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association 40

Page

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Central Committee of Communist Unitarian Movement of Netherlands (M-L) Greets Chinese National Day 40

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Reception to Mark 21st Anniversary of Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Korea 41

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Nguyen Con Leaves Peking 42

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves for Rumania to Visit First Bucharest International Fair 43

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Military Delegation Visits Chinese People's Liberation Army Units 43

Tanzanian Government Minister Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Medical Personnel 44

US

US Auto Workers' Strike Enters Fourth Week 45

CHINA AND YEMEN

Chinese Ambassador to Yemen Holds National Day Reception 46

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

BOMBING OF USIS IN TAINAN

USIS in Tainan Bombed with Several Dozen Pounds of Explosives 47

NATIONAL

"REVOLUTIONIZATION" OF THE FAMILY

Use Materialistic Dialectics in Carrying Out Revolutionization of the Family 49

Page

NEW UPSURGE IN AGRICULTURE

Greet the New Socialist Agricultural Upsurge 57

INDUSTRY

Chairman Mao's Principle of Self-Reliance Leads Machine Tool Plant to Ever Greater Victories 64

AGRICULTURAL MACHINE

Central China Province Expands Agricultural Machinery Industry 66

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolian Herdsmen Learn from Tachai 68

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Communist Party of Brazil Greets Chinese National Day 71

CHINA AND CAMBODIA AND NORTH KOREA

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Leave Shanghai for Peking 73

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Arrive in Peking 73

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Foreign Ministry Marks Establishment of Diplomatic Relations with China 74

Communist League (M-L) of Denmark Greets Chinese National Day 75

CHINA AND FRANCE

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife 76

Editing Committee of French Journal "L'Humanite Rouge" Greets Chinese National Day 77

Association F.N.I. Vaincra of France Warmly Greets Chinese National Day 78

Page

CHINA AND GREECE

Marxist-Leninist Organization of Greek Political Emigrants Greets Chinese National Day 79

CHINA AND INDIA

Leader of C.P.I. (M-L) Charu Mazumdar Stresses Profound Significance of Chairman Mao's May 20 Solemn Statement 80

CHINA AND ITALY

Union of Italian Communists (M-L) Greets Chinese National Day 82

CHINA AND LAOS

Delegation of Khaosan Pathet Lao Leaves Nanning for Home 83

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from Mali 84

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Central Committee of Chinese Communist Party Greets 25th Anniversary of Birth of Korean Workers' Party 84

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Profound Solicitude to Chairman Maurer 86

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Bucharest 86

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish-Chinese Association Celebrates Chinese National Day 87

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Ship-Building Technicians 88

CHINA AND UGANDA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Uganda's National Day 88

Page

US

American Youth Demonstrate Against Agnew 89

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Ambassador to Zambia Gives National Day Reception 89

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

CANADIAN RECOGNITION

China and Canada Establish Diplomatic Relations 91

The Frank and Open-Hearted Attitude of the Chinese People 93

NATIONAL

INTEGRATION WITH WORKERS AND PEASANTS

March with Big Strides Along Bright Road Indicated by Chairman Mao 95

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Historical Experience Is Worthy of Attention 99

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Sending Cadres in Active Service Down to Do Labor Has Pushed Forward the Revolutionization of Public Organs 103

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Ninghsia Develops Local Industry with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results 110

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Summary of Forum Discussion by Tientsin Workers, Peasants and Soldiers on Studying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Works 113

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian National Liberation Front Party Greets Chinese National Day 120

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China 120

CAMBODIA

Joint Statement by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Political Bureau of Central Committee of National United Front of Kampuchea and Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 122

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Judicial Delegation Leaves Peking for Albania 128

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of Cuba-China Friendship Association and Cuban Institution for Friendship with Other Peoples Arrives in Peking 129

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Equatorial Guinea 129

CHINA AND FRANCE

France-China Friendship Society Representative Leave Peking for Other Parts of China 130

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China Arrives in Peking for Participation in Commemoration of Assassination of Inejiro Asanuma 130

Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Arrives in Peking 131

Premier Chou En-lai Receives Messages of Greetings from Japanese Friends, Leader of Korean Residents in Japan 131

Japanese Friends Hail Chinese National Day 132

Tokyo Newsletter: Irresistible Torrent of Japan-China Friendship 133

Page

NATIONAL DAY GREETINGS

Spanish Communist Party (M-L) and US, Canadian, Portuguese Revolutionaries Greet Chinese National Day 135

CHINA AND NEPAL

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Welcomed in Nepal 135

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk and Delegation Led by Him Leave Peking for Home 136

CHINA AND NORWAY

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Closes in Oslo 137

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Lieutenant General Mohammad Ayub Khan, Director of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces, Arrives in Peking 137

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Greets Chinese National Day . . 138

US

Nixon Conducts Conspiratorial Activities in Europe 138

CHINA AND USSR

New Soviet Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking 140

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

US-JAPANESE NAVAL EXERCISE

US and Japanese Navies Unabashedly Hold Joint Exercise 141

Page

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Number One Men Take the Lead in Studying and Applying Philosophy - by Nan Pao-wen 143

We Must Have a Real Grasp of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking 148

Leading Cadres Must Conscientiously and Strenously Study Mao Tse-tung's Thought 154

WORKER-CADRES

Outstanding Workers in Leading Posts Retain Working Class Qualities 162

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albania Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Shanghai for Kwangchow 165

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Holds Press Conference, Strongly Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China Question 166

Foreign Minister of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Gives Press Conference 168

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Writes to Premier Chou En-lai Thanking Chinese Government for Its Statement of October 10 169

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 10th Message to Khmer Nation 170

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife Back in Peking from Shenyang 178

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) 178

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China for Participation in Commemoration of Assassination of Inejiro Asanuma 179

Peking Rally in Commemoration of 10th Anniversary of Assassination of Mr. Inejiro Asanuma, Late Chairman of Japanese Socialist Party 179

Speech of Kuo Mo-jo, Vice Chairman of Standing Committee of National People's Congress 181

Peking Message of Solidarity to Japanese Socialist Party Sponsored Rally in Commemoration of Tenth Anniversary of Assassination of Asanuma 184

Mr. Hisao Kuroda's Speech at Peking Rally 186

Written Speech of Kyoko Asanuma, Madame Inejiro Asanuma 189

Mr. Seimin Miyazaki's Speech at Peking Rally 190

Speech by Mr. Kenzoo Nakajima at Peking Rally 193

China's Ocean-Going Freighter "Haifeng" Makes First Voyage to Japan 195

CHINA AND LAOS

Premier Chou En-lai Greets 25th Anniversary of Independence Day of Laos 196

Peking Reception Marks 25th Anniversary of Laotian Independence Day 197

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Laotian People's War Against US Aggression and for National Salvation Is Bound to Win 199

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk Gives Banquet in Peking Celebrating 25th Anniversary of Founding of Korean Workers' Party 200

CHINA AND POLAND

Military Attache Colonel Edward Zakrzewski Gives Reception in Celebration of 27th Anniversary of Founding of Polish People's Army 201

Page

CHINA AND UAR

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Meets Ambassador of United Arab Republic of China 202

CHINA AND US

Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China Is Out-and-Out Fraud 202

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

SINO-JAPANESE RELATIONS

Sato's US Visit and China-Japan Relations 206

NATIONAL

PARTY COMMITTEES

Develop Actively Ideological Struggle, Strengthen the Building of Revolutionized Party Committee Group 208

REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Regularly Conduct Open Rectification, Eliminate Bad Work Style 214

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

A Leader in Carrying Out the Great Directive "The Vast Majority of Cadres Should Go Down to Do Manual Labor" 217

FARMING TECHNIQUE

Chekiang Popularizes New Farming Technique 223

Fukien Adopts New Technique in Paddy Rice Growing 226

EXPORT FAIR

China's 1970 Autumn Export Commodities Fair to Open in Kwangchow 228

REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION

Yenan People Carry Forward Revolutionary Tradition and Make New Achievements 229

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction in Industry and Agriculture Opens in Afghanistan 232

CAMBODIA

Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Strongly Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China 233

CHINA AND CANADA

Joint Communique of Government of People's Republic of China and Government of Canada Concerning Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Canada 235

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador Manac'h and His Wife Give Reception for Visit to China of Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve DeMurville and His Wife 236

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Embassy in Iraq Gives Film Reception 236

CHINA AND JAPAN

Message from Tomomi Narita, Chairman of Central Executive Committee of Japanese Socialist Party, to China-Japan Friendship Association 237

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Led by Mr. Kenzoo Nakajima 238

LAOS

Splendid Successes Won by Laotian People and Their Armed Forces in Past 25 Years 238

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Malayan People Celebrate Chinese National Day 241

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Comrade Hyun Joon Keuk's Speech 242

Page

Comrade Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Banquet Given by Korean Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk in Celebration of 25th Anniversary of Founding of Korean Workers' Party 245

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Vinylon Plant 247

CHINA AND NORTH AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Members of Embassies of Republic of South Vietnam and Democratic Republic of Vietnam in Peking Do Physical Labor at Friendship Commune 248

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Visits Chinese Exhibition 248

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

President Yahya Khan Receives Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan 249

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Meet Lieutenant General Mohammad Ayub Khan from Pakistan 249

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman of Presidential Council of Southern Yemen Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires 249

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Southern Yemen 250

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" as Clumsy Fraud 251

CHINA AND USSR

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Accepts Credentials Presented by New Soviet Ambassador to China Vasily Sergeevich Tolstikov 254

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

JAPANESE WHITE PAPER ON DEFENSE

"Overnight" Change of Japanese Militarism 255

Page

CHINA-EQUATORIAL GUINEA

China Establishes Diplomatic Relations with Equatorial Guinea 256

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 19, 1970 No. 4760

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Leading Cadres At and Above Regimental Level of PLA Canton Units Vigorously Remold World Outlook

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 9, 1970)

> Leading cadres at the regimental level and above of the armed forces units of Canton are consciously studying and applying Mao's philosophic writings in a living way in an effort to remold their world outlook so as to make it conform to that of the revolutionary proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA Canton, October 8) In the excellent situation of the brisk development of the proletarian revolutionary cause the leading cadres at and above the regimental level of the Canton units of the PLA foster deep proletarian feeling and take the lead in studying and applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works in a living way in close connection with the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. They vigorously grasp the sharp weapon of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and establish the revolutionary and scientific world outlook of the proletariat. This effectively heightens their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and various directives and policies. This also gives an impetus to the deep-going development of the mass movement of the living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works in the armed forces.

Recently, for the purpose of carrying out the call "The whole Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works" put forward by the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee of the Party, further

using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to equip the minds and marching in triumph along the road of sustained revolution, the leading organ of the PLA Canton command called a "meeting of the PLA Canton units to discuss the study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works" on the basis of the discussion and application meetings held at all levels. Leading comrades of the PLA Canton command, leading cadres at army, divisional and regimental levels as well as grassroots-level cadres and fighters ascended the platform and talked about their living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and the achievements they had made in the remolding of the objective world and the subjective world. They also exchanged experiences in their studies. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a magic weapon which is indispensable to the sustained revolution. A revolutionary fighter who takes hold of it has a red heart and bright eyes and is high in spirit."

Study of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Works Is Geared to the Revolution and the Struggle

The rush of leading cadres at various levels under the PLA Canton command to take the lead in studying and applying philosophy was sparked quickly by the spirit of the Party's "9th Congress." In the course of study, Party committees at all levels constantly took it a very important job to heighten the leading cadres' understanding of the important meaning of the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works and to strengthen their deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking.

Taking the actual situation of the armed forces units into consideration, they organized the cadres to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," to sharply criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's towering crimes of spreading the "theory that philosophy is mysterious" and opposing the study of philosophy by the workers, peasants and soldiers, and in connection with the history of struggle between the two lines in the Party, to review how they made success by acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking during the revolutionary struggle and how they suffered defeat when they ran counter to Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking.

This made all understand that: Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is the life blood of the proletariat. The study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works is geared to the revolution and the struggle. It is a very important fighting task on the political and ideological front in our country at present and a major problem as to whether or not they can consciously devote themselves to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Consequently, they greatly heightened their consciousness in studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works and felt much more the urgency with which Chairman Mao's philosophic works should be studied.

At first, some comrades did not understand sufficiently the meaning of the study of philosophy, holding that "they would not be involved in serious problems because they had experience in fighting battles during the years of war, in doing the work of army building and in supporting the Left during the great proletarian cultural revolution."

With this living idea in mind, they conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Those experienced in work must take up the study of theory and must read seriously; only then will they be able to systematize and synthesize their experience and raise it to the level of theory, only then will they not mistake their partial experience for universal truth and not commit empiricist errors." They realized that: Experience in work alone cannot replace Mao Tse-tung's thought. One who does not know materialist dialectics will lag behind the current revolutionary situation, do not know how to judge the first half of his life and what to do in the next half of his life, cannot handle properly the problems of the revolutionary struggle and will fail to be a conscious communist fighter. Consequently, they made up their minds to diligently study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works.

In order to help the leading cadres at all levels to fully understand the important duty of a leader of taking the lead in study, to set an example for the armed forces units and to furnish experience, the Party committee members and the principal leading cadres of many armed forces units not only go in the fore to study and apply the philosophic thinking, but also tightly grasp the study of the leading cadres at a lower level, so that one level grasps and leads a lower level and a firm hold is taken of the study at each level.

We Must Study Chairman Mao's Philosophic Works in Practice and Apply Them in Struggle, So That We Can Have a Real Grasp of Them and Really Apply Them

Chairman Mao teaches us: "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants."

While studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works, the leading cadres at and above the regimental level of the PLA Canton armed forces learned deeply that: There are two attitudes toward the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works. One is to study philosophy in lecture rooms and the other is to go to practice to grasp the philosophy of fighting and of practice. One who adopts the first attitude will be more confused as he goes on with his study, will confine himself to concepts and will be versed in theory but foolish in deed. One who adopts the latter attitude will be enlightened more deeply as he goes on with the study, "will not stick to the empty theories but will link practice with class struggle."

In the course of study, therefore, they firmly opposed the first attitude which was an abominable one, and constantly upheld the latter attitude, which was a revolutionary style of study.

Many armed forces units took class struggle as a main subject in the study of philosophy. They said: Chairman Mao's philosophic works are a summary of the experience of the proletarian revolutionary struggle and a beacon light guiding us to carry out the three great revolutionary struggles triumphantly. If we grasp the practice of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines while studying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, we shall have grasped the main point, the center and the orientation.

Some leading cadres who fight on the first line of the three-support and two-military work often bear in their minds the affairs of State while studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works, observing and analyzing the new situation, new trend and new characteristics of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and guiding the practice of class struggle, thus fighting more consciously for the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Bearing in mind the major tasks in army building and the question of whether giving prominence to politics or to military affairs and other work and technique, they study Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, so that in the practice of revolution, they can promptly distinguish and criticize various kinds of erroneous tendencies and ideas which run counter to Chairman Mao's line of army building, and perseveringly adhere to the correct political orientation. In Party building, they apply Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, actively carry out ideological struggle in the Party and correctly handle the relationship between joining the Party organizationally and joining the Party ideologically, and strengthen the Party's ideological construction and organizational construction in accordance with the requirements of the new Party Constitution.

Some members of the Party committee of a certain division formerly failed to closely link the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works with practice, so that they could neither understood them deeply nor apply them vividly. In grasping construction at the grassroots level, they paid greater attention to the achievements of some four-good companies which had maintained this title for many years running, and seldom looked at their problems, mostly commended them and seldom helped them. With regard to the companies which lagged behind, they mostly looked at their problems and seldom considered their achievements, mostly criticized them and seldom encouraged them. As a result, some advanced companies were arrogant and conceited, while some companies which lagged behind lacked confidence.

Bearing in their minds the problems of these companies, they went to the companies to get together with the cadres and the fighters to study Chairman Mao's teachings about "dividing one into two." They relentlessly broke with their metaphysical viewpoint toward these companies. Then, they actively helped the advanced companies find the weak links and helped the

backward companies find the positive factors. They drew up concrete measures to develop the positive factors and to get rid of the backwardness. The companies quickly took on a new look. The advanced became more advanced and those lagging behind also quickly caught up with the advanced. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is the philosophy of fighting and of practice. We can have a real grasp of it only by studying it in practice and applying it in struggle."

In Studying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking, We Must Make Efforts To Establish the Revolutionary and Scientific World Outlook of the Proletariat

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The change in world outlook is something fundamental." The leading cadres at and above the regimental level of the PLA Canton units have learned this deeply from practice: In studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works, we must make effort to establish the revolutionary and scientific world outlook of the proletariat. We must prevent the tendency of educating other people instead of remolding ourselves and the tendency of remolding the objective world instead of remolding our subjective world.

In order to establish the revolutionary and scientific world outlook of the proletariat, the leading cadres of many armed forces units perseveringly and unswervingly combined the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works with the study of the "three constantly read articles," coordinated the fight against self and the criticism against revisionism with the criticism against idealism and metaphysics, and tightly grasped the remolding of world outlook. In the course of study, they extensively put on the table the various expressions of idealism and metaphysics, such as alienation from practice and subjective conjecture; exclusive mention of necessity to the neglect of possibility; confining one's scope to matter to the neglect of spirit; keeping to the left at one moment and to the right at the next, and being fond of going to extremes; saying everything is correct or everything is wrong; reconciling a contradiction and acting as a good man; confining one's activity and refusing to make progress, and so forth. They displayed the fighting spirit of the proletarian philosophy, tightly grasped struggle, made vigorous efforts to apply what they had learned, actively carried out ideological struggle, used the proletarian "devotion to the public" to defeat the bourgeois "self," used dialectical materialism and historical materialism to overcome their idealist and metaphysical viewpoint, and continuously scaled the peak of ideological revolutionization.

Some members of the Party committee of a certain division once fostered the idea of "near completion" when their work had improved continuously, and they slackened ideological remolding. When work has improved, is it true that the remolding of world outlook also is "near completion"? Bearing this question in mind, the Party committee organized all to repeatedly study the "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's teaching of "dividing one into two" and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions concerned. It also

aroused all to fully disclose the contradictions in their thinking, to fight against "self-conceit," to wipe out "arrogance" and to find their shortcomings.

This made all understand that, to make revolution well, one must treat oneself by the method of dividing one into two, and that when work had improved, one should all the more take the lead in remolding world outlook. After that, they overcame their idea of "near completion," conscientiously revolutionized their thinking, and carried out their work with ever better results.

* * *

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought to the Proper Management of a Household

- How I run a family study class well?

by

Pien Feng-ying (卞 凤 英), assistant political instructor of the family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class of Changlou brigade, Wushengch'iao commune, Tungming hsien, Shantung

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 5, 1970)

A poor peasant woman tells in the following story how she ran a family Mao Tse-tung's thought class in her family of 32, did away with old feudal rules and customs and made Mao thought the supreme guide to every action.--SCMP Ed.

Mine is a big family of 32 of four generations living together. Beginning from 1964, we studied Chairman Mao's works. Under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in the unprecedented great proletarian cultural revolution, we launched a family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, turning our family into a classroom for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, a battlefield for "combating self interest and criticizing revisionism," and a smelting furnace of boundless loyalty to the great leader Chairman Mao.

How did I run a family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class well and bring about living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to achieve the ideological revolutionization of a family?

The first thing we did was to grasp key problems, remove ideological obstacles, smash vigorously outmoded family rules, set energetically a new trend and let Mao Tse-tung's thought rule the family and occupy the battle position in the family.

In a four-generation family of over 30, complications abound with members' views far from being unanimous. To unite as one and follow closely Chairman Mao in making revolution, we must achieve the ideological revolutionization of the family and let Mao Tse-tung's thought rule it. However, for many years the old family rule, "a grandfather lets a father run the household, and what an oldster says must be taken as the final say," stood in the way of ideological revolutionization of the family.

After the family study class was launched, I and my second brother Mou-chang, a Communist Party member, were the first to demand a break with such a feudal family rule. At the mention of it, my grandfather was the first to voice objection.

He said, "The collapse of the sky and the cracking of the earth will not shake my will in the study of Chairman Mao's books and in making revolution by following him. Yet we can't do away with all the family rules. As a saying goes, 'In a family of 1,000 only one master has the say.' This is an established rule left from generation to generation. No matter how capable you are you always remain children to the elders and are allowed no back talk. As children, you must take the word of the elder."

My father and my uncle both sided with grandfather in his view. What was to be done? I studied over and again Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Without destruction there cannot be construction. Destruction means criticism and revolution" and "These four authorities--political, clan, religious and masculine--are the embodiment of the whole feudal-patriarchal ideology and system. They are the four thick ropes binding the Chinese people, particularly the peasants." Thus I increase my confidence and courage in breaking away from outmoded family rules. In a family study class, I further launched revolutionary mass criticism and enumerated all the evils of family rules.

I said, "By studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, we must carry out what Chairman Mao says. Conventions that run counter to Mao Tse-tung's thought must be resolutely smashed!"

Second brother Mou-chang said, "In the past, in our family the old man had the final say. If what he said was wrong it must be carried out just the same. If we did so much as seize something from the old man, we were bound to receive a tongue lashing or a scolding. Even when what a boy said was obviously right, he was found to be in the wrong. When the old man got angry, children felt uneasy and unhappy. This led to family disharmony. The least thing touched off a fight. In this way, how could we handle well revolutionary work?" My second sister-in-law cut in to say, "A daughter-in-law must take what is done to her. The last thing she could do was to voice her own opinion. If such an outmoded family rule is not shattered, how could we bring our energy into play?"

Such a revolutionary mass criticism eliminated the remaining poisonous influence of feudal family rules, enabling my whole family to receive a profound education in Mao Tse-tung's thought. A deep understanding prompted everyone to say, "Feudal family rules make no distinction between right and wrong. Everything the old folks says carries weight and must be carried out even if it is wrong. Conflicting thoughts lead to family disharmony, hampering revolution and production."

A change had come over my grandfather, father and uncle, who said, "We must resolutely break with outmoded family rules and follow in every way what old man Chairman Mao says." "Hereafter whoever holds high the great

red banner of Mao Tse-tung will be made the master of the family; whoever has views that conform with Chairman Mao Tse-tung's thought will be followed."

Then second brother Mou-chang was elected class leader, and I an assistant political instructor.

Thereafter, Mao Tse-tung's thought ruled the family. Relations between members of the family had undergone a tremendous change. To each other they are both relatives and comrades showing respect for the old and the young and mutual concern and mutual help. What conforms with Mao Tse-tung's thought is cited and made the subject of study; what runs counter to Mao Tse-tung's thought is criticized in order to give such help as is required.

For instance, the Spring Festival in the past saw mother busy working out the shopping lists about what to purchase and what to add to the stock, and grandfather and father naming what was for what. What they cooked was what we must take for food without being allowed to say a word. The Spring Festival this year witnessed a break with such an outmoded rule as everyone joined in a discussion.

At the outset, mother said, "We may save food but because of the 'festival' we need not. Grown-ups and children have had one year's hard work. They should be rewarded with a good time in the Chinese New Year with a bumper harvest achieved by the brigade."

The shopping list prepared by her called for the purchase of 30 yuan's worth of pork and a sheep and for an additional stock of several dozen catties of white flour to be ground. This was to allow a "fat year."

After learning this, I found that mother's thinking had fallen out of line, being incompatible with Mao Tse-tung's thought. At the household study class, I organized the whole family to seriously study Chairman Mao's great teachings, "It is imperative to economize in making revolution" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." Around the matter of what kind of a New Year we should have, I unfolded a heated discussion.

I said, "Chairman Mao teaches us that we should observe the principle of diligence and frugality in everything. Even in the time of a bumper harvest we must not indulge ourselves in eating and drinking and must not be extravagant or wasteful. Mother's planning runs counter to Chairman Mao's teaching. Such an old idea of 'spending the Chinese New Year and get busy eating' must be thrown out the window!"

Second brother Mou-chang broke in, "It is alright for us to mark the Chinese Spring Festival with a little improvement in our livelihood. Yet we cannot forget the pain of a wound that has healed. Nor can we forget the bitterness of the old society even with the golden rice bowl held in our hands now. It is only right that we should follow what Chairman Mao says, give prominence to proletarian politics, break with old things and set up the new and spend a revolutionized Spring Festival."

Father also recalled the bitterness of the old society and made things clear to mother in her consciousness. Her awareness raised to a higher level, she said, "What everyone says is right. I must surely obey what Chairman Mao says, refrain from talking about good food and good dress and spend a revolutionized Chinese New Year."

On the eve of the Chinese New Year, the whole family had a meal associated with bitterness. Grandfather told the family about the history of the village and the history of the family, recalling the bitterness of the old society and comparing it with the sweetness of the new. It was a live lesson in class education.

On the first day of the first moon, the whole family launched a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class. They re-studied the New Year joint editorial of the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party Center, and worked out plans about how to do better in the new year in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and how to make a greater contribution to the Chinese and world revolutions. They had a revolutionized Spring Festival.

Second, we must vigorously combat self and criticize revisionism, getting a firm grip on the link of "fighting self interest and criticizing revisionism" to insure success and fighting a battle of annihilation centered on "self." A family often serves as an anti-air raid shelter for "self." "Self-interest" is most liable to breed in a family. It finds expression not only in some main and obvious aspects but most frequently in the many trivialities of daily life. Only by running well a family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, fighting successfully a battle of annihilation centered on "self" and fighting vigorously and criticizing revisionism energetically can we smash "self" and discredit "revisionism."

A small incident like this happened: Once my third brother Meng-chang helped the brigade tie up kaoliang stalks. After work he brought home three immature ears of kaoliang. At the sight of them, my sister Ai-chen asked, where did they come from?

Nonchalantly he said, "They were picked up in the field!"

In a stern tone, Ai-chen criticized him, "Since they were picked up why did you not surrender them to the brigade? Why should you have brought them home? This is 'self' acting up!"

Taking it very hard, he retorted, "Why make such a fuss over three immature ears of kaoliang and link it with 'self'? I know that you are just trying to produce a bone out of eggs or something out of nothing!"

After hearing what Meng-chang said, my whole family found that something was the matter with his remarks. We felt that we could not take it lightly. We brought the matter to the family study class as the subject for discussion.

Meng-chang's wife Tou Feng-yin said with deep feeling, "'Self' may involve something big or small but it amounts to the same evil. It is like an opening in a channel. Big or small, it allows the overflow of water. A small gap if not plugged will become bigger and bigger under the wash of water. A little something connected with "self" if not toppled in a struggle will develop into revisionism. This matter must not be taken lightly!"

My father also said, "The matter lies not in the ears being good or not nor in how many were picked up. The main thing is that the three ears of kaoliang belonged to the collective. To bring them home instead of surrendering them to the brigade--here obviously is a case of 'self.' It allows no more excuse. Where there is 'self' we must fight it. Otherwise, it will grow, presenting a big problem!"

Such an analysis of things enhanced Meng-chang's awareness. He saw the evil of "self" and vigorously fought the "self" in him. He immediately sent back the three immature ears of kaoling to the brigade.

After learning about this, the commune members all said in praise, "Don't get any misunderstanding because they are a big family. A little something about 'self' is not allowed by them."

Third, we must firmly grasp class struggle as a leading factor, closely combining the struggle against "self" and criticism of revisionism and class struggle with the struggle between the two lines. Every struggle against "self" must be brought to the class struggle as a leading factor to be recognized from the viewpoint of class analysis. This is to continuously enhance the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

At one time "self" got the better of my third brother Meng-chang as he was afraid of getting fewer work points and thus a smaller share of distribution of grain after autumn and proposed the transfer of two labor units from morning field work to grasp firmly the fermentation of more cesspool refuse. This was to be surrendered to the brigade in exchange for work points. Thus more food could be obtained.

On finding such an erroneous way of thinking, I subjected third brother to criticism. At first, not pacified, he said, "I did this for the good of the whole family and not for myself. Besides, the accumulation of more manure is helpful to an increase in production and thus beneficial to the collective and all commune members!"

I brought this problem to the family study class and unfolded a debate. Taking the matter as a "target," I vigorously criticized arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash such as "work points in command," "material incentives," "theory of merging public and private interests," etc.

My second brother said, "To do everything really for the State and for the collective, we must devote ourselves to revolution heart and soul and should not rest our heels on 'self' by promoting Liu Shao-ch'i's 'theory of merging public and private interests' and the like. What is the line that a thing favorable to oneself is favorable to the collective and the commune members? This is the sinister idea of serving 'self interest' in the name of the public. To walk down this road to have capitalism come back to life and be compelled to surrender with both hands the seal [of authority]--this is the very thing that meets the desire of the class enemy! We just can't let 'self' drug our hearts!"

In unison, everyone said, "Not to occupy one's mind solely with the revolution but to occupy it with seeking something extra in the matter of work points--this is a case of 'self' one way or another. Arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i vehemently peddled his 'line of self' and vigorously advocated 'workpoints in command' and 'material incentives' in the past because he was prompted by the desire to drag us poor and lower-middle peasants down to retrace the old road and go through the same hell and the same bitterness all over again. How can we take the dark road with our eyes wide open?"

As my third brother Meng-chang listened, his heart brightened increasingly with enlightenment. He saw his own fault. He immediately launched a fierce struggle against the "self" in his head and eliminated the remaining poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionism.

With resolution he made it known: "Hereafter I must forever follow what old man Chairman Mao says, put my heart in revolution, resolutely follow the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao, and keep making revolution to the last without turning back my head."

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Never forget class struggle." Firmly grasping the lever of class struggle, my family study class never went astray from beginning to end in the windstorm and choppy waves.

Once, a rich peasant women holding two packets of cigarettes approached my second brother Mou-chang in an obsequious manner, nodding and bowing, and in a sweet voice said to him, "Master Second, look, as a cadre you drive yourself so hard mentally and physically for the good of all. I have nothing better to express my gratitude. Keep these two packets of cigarettes from me. Please hereafter remember my family a little better in the matter of distribution."

Mou-chang immediately saw through the sinister trick of this rich peasant woman. He raged at her, "Quick, put away your stinking cigarettes! You think of currying favors with us poor and lower-middle peasants this way. None will play into your hands."

As if hit in the nose by a fistful of ashes, she slinked away "with tail down."

After this incident, all my family at the household study class that night studied over and again Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Never forget class struggle" and "There may be some Communists, who were not conquered by enemies with guns and were worthy of the name of heroes for standing up to these enemies, but who cannot withstand sugar-coated bullets; they will be defeated by sugar-coated bullets. We must guard against such a situation." An analysis showed that the rich peasant woman presented cigarettes to our family in a vain attempt to get hold of the "self" in us and open a gap and drag the cadres and us poor and lower-middle peasants into the water to pave the way for a seizure of power and a comeback.

Such an analysis of things gave my whole family a deeper understanding of the protracted nature and complexity of the class struggle and also the importance of a fight against "self" and criticism of revisionism. Only by running a family study class well can we follow forever Chairman Mao in making revolution without losing our way in wind storms or rough seas.

Fourth, we must combine ideological reality with the effort at fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism, taking Mao Tse-tung's thought as a mirror to make constant comparisons. This is to raise continuously the degree of ideological revolutionization of a family to a new level.

After my family study class had been run for a period of time with some progress achieved, some members began to develop the idea of being satisfied with the status quo without seeking further progress. After the beginning of spring tilling this year, the commune members all took an active part in productive labor in the brigade. Only my father stayed at home trundling earth to set up a courtyard wall. He held the view: "We have set up a family study class. We get busy working in the brigade all day and have never fallen behind. We scarcely bother about our own household chores. Now it behooves us to take a little time out to tidy things up at home. Even if it means a loss of two days' work we are still ahead of others."

After I discovered such a living idea, I organized the whole family at the family study class to study seriously Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing. Ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong" and "We must never become self-complacent and self-satisfied at the sight of success." Everyone combined a look into his own thinking with a serious examination in the light of Chairman Mao's teachings. The only exception was my father sitting wordlessly at one corner of the room. At this time, everyone pointed out his shortcoming. Somewhere along the line he got hurt and lost his temper.

Blazingly he said, "All the year round I keep working in a bath of sweat. I get cited every year. You take it all for granted without mentioning a word of it. When I take a little time off to work on the wall of the court yard, you are quick to take note of it. Well, in a long trip we get to have a breathing space. I'm not asking too much by paying a little attention to my homework!"

I noted that my father's thinking could not be brought round at once. Together with him, I studied over and again Chairman Mao's teachings on continuous revolution.

I said, "Dad, since the launching of the family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, your revolutionary enthusiasm has been running at a height. How could we become self-complacent after achieving success or stay put after winning a battle? On the revolutionary road charted by Chairman Mao there is never a car stop! At a time when the farm work of the brigade is so heavy you give up collective work in the brigade and stop to work on your own small court yard. This runs counter to Chairman Mao's teaching on continuous revolution. The problem is deeply rooted in 'self.' By following Chairman Mao in making revolution we cannot let 'self' bind our feet!"

My mother also criticized my father, "Old man Chairman Mao teaches us, 'Don't rest on what we have achieved, and strive for new achievements.' The little achievement we have scored should be credited to the great leader Chairman Mao and cannot be taken as baggage on our backs. We should do well following Chairman Mao's words and direct intense efforts to combating 'self' and criticizing revisionism. With success achieved, we cannot be self-complacent. We must keep making revolution and keep advancing forever, and score further new merits for the revolution and make a greater contribution to socialist construction."

Thus through repeated study of Chairman Mao's great teachings and through the patient help of all, my father had his awareness enhanced. He energetically fought the "self" in him and seriously reviewed his own erroneous ideas. After this, my father's revolutionary fervor ran high. In the study of Chairman Mao's works he was the first to apply them; in the fight against "self" and criticism of revisionism he stayed ahead; in doing filthy and tiring work he left others behind. As he played a leading role in every field everywhere he was cited an activist of my brigade in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Fifth, we must constantly launch emulation activities, grasp typical examples, establish pace-setters and have the advanced push forward the backward. This is to have the family study class run better and better so that it can often stay open and often assume a new form. Regarding the requirements in an emulation contest, I set the following several conditions: (1) We must study Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and apply it well; (2) We must bring to light "self" without feeling embarrassed and fight "self" without feeling the agony of it; (3) We must be afraid of neither hardship nor fatigue, be full of revolutionary fervor and do well showing concern for the collective; (4) We must show mutual concern and mutual help and do well seeking unity and mutual help; (5) We must refrain from being particular about food and clothes and show a good style of hard and simple living.

In the light of such requirements, everyone considered that my grandfather lived up to each of them. Don't take him just as an old man in his seventies. He never stopped in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; never fought "self" or criticized revisionism with reserve;

and was unusually patient in helping others. All the while he maintained the "natural color" of a poor and lower-middle peasant. Working in the brigade he was called by the commune members "an old ox." Everyone cited my grandfather as a pace-setter in study of the whole family.

My third brother Meng-chang originally had little concern for the collective because he worked in the forest of the brigade. He also lacked enthusiasm for the family study class. After the launching of an emulation contest, he compared my grandfather's consciousness with his own thinking, and the more comparisons he made the more ashamed he felt and the more he felt unworthy of the great leader Chairman Mao. Therefore, at the family study class, he fought vigorously his "self" and examined his own shortcomings. He was determined to learn from grandfather.

Now my third brother had caught up. He not only took an active part in study at the family study class but enthusiastically helped the comrades of the brigade's forest in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. He organized a discussion-application meeting to grasp well living ideas, thus bringing about a rapid change over the political picture of the forest.

Through launching a family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism continuously, and smashing private interest to promote public interest, every member of my family has undergone a profound change in spiritual outlook. A political atmosphere is increasingly permeating the whole family. It is an honor to serve the public and a shame to serve "self-interest"--this has gradually become the new style of my family.

In the past, my mother had only in mind the interests of the tight little world of her family. Now her mind was solely occupied with the collective. When there was work to be done in the brigade, she hurried to be the first to do it. When difficulties were encountered by poor and lower-middle peasants, she rushed to offer her help. Once when she heard that crippled revolutionary veteran Pien Lan-t'ien had used up the coal in his home without being able to obtain a new supply because of the rain, she urged me to send a basket of the coal in our home as a gift to his family.

My grandfather, old but red in heart, not only took an active part in collective productive labor but squeezed time out to help the brigade in weaving wicker baskets and hampers. This brought about a saving for the brigade and met its needs.

The children of my family are young in age but red in heart as they are devoted to the collective and vie to do good things. In the autumn last year, 8-year-old Wen-t'ang found in a pile of bean pods beans left unstripped in their pods. He arranged with several other children of my family to keep busy picking up the good beans which were then handed over to the brigade. After this became known among the commune members, they said in praise, "In a study class is set up a new trend; the old and the young all put public interest first."

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "China should make a greater contribution to humanity." I deeply realize that with my family alone running a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class there can be only one dot of red and that only by having every household everywhere run a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class can there be a patch of red. To help the poor and lower-middle peasants to set up family Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and let the radiant sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought illuminate thousand upon thousand of households, members of my family study class set out separately for the homes of other poor and lower-middle peasants in my village preaching the advantage of running a family study class, imparting experience in running family study classes and joining them in recalling the bitterness of the past and comparing it with the sweetness of the present and in studying Chairman Mao's brilliant works, the "three constantly read articles." Thus by giving publicity from household to household and rendering help from household to household, we very quickly had many poor and lower-middle peasants set up family Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes.

* * *

and was unusually patient in helping others. All the while he maintained the "natural color" of a poor and lower-middle peasant. Working in the brigade he was called by the commune members "an old ox." Everyone cited my grandfather as a pace-setter in study of the whole family.

My third brother Meng-chang originally had little concern for the collective because he worked in the forest of the brigade. He also lacked enthusiasm for the family study class. After the launching of an emulation contest, he compared my grandfather's consciousness with his own thinking, and the more comparisons he made the more ashamed he felt and the more he felt unworthy of the great leader Chairman Mao. Therefore, at the family study class, he fought vigorously his "self" and examined his own shortcomings. He was determined to learn from grandfather.

Now my third brother had caught up. He not only took an active part in study at the family study class but enthusiastically helped the comrades of the brigade's forest in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. He organized a discussion-application meeting to grasp well living ideas, thus bringing about a rapid change over the political picture of the forest.

Through launching a family Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism continuously, and smashing private interest to promote public interest, every member of my family has undergone a profound change in spiritual outlook. A political atmosphere is increasingly permeating the whole family. It is an honor to serve the public and a shame to serve "self-interest"--this has gradually become the new style of my family.

In the past, my mother had only in mind the interests of the tight little world of her family. Now her mind was solely occupied with the collective. When there was work to be done in the brigade, she hurried to be the first to do it. When difficulties were encountered by poor and lower-middle peasants, she rushed to offer her help. Once when she heard that crippled revolutionary veteran Pien Lan-t'ien had used up the coal in his home without being able to obtain a new supply because of the rain, she urged me to send a basket of the coal in our home as a gift to his family.

My grandfather, old but red in heart, not only took an active part in collective productive labor but squeezed time out to help the brigade in weaving wicker baskets and hampers. This brought about a saving for the brigade and met its needs.

The children of my family are young in age but red in heart as they are devoted to the collective and vie to do good things. In the autumn last year, 8-year-old Wen-t'ang found in a pile of bean pods beans left unstripped in their pods. He arranged with several other children of my family to keep busy picking up the good beans which were then handed over to the brigade. After this became known among the commune members, they said in praise, "In a study class is set up a new trend; the old and the young all put public interest first."

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "China should make a greater contribution to humanity." I deeply realize that with my family alone running a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class there can be only one dot of red and that only by having every household everywhere run a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class can there be a patch of red. To help the poor and lower-middle peasants to set up family Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and let the radiant sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought illuminate thousand upon thousand of households, members of my family study class set out separately for the homes of other poor and lower-middle peasants in my village preaching the advantage of running a family study class, imparting experience in running family study classes and joining them in recalling the bitterness of the past and comparing it with the sweetness of the present and in studying Chairman Mao's brilliant works, the "three constantly read articles." Thus by giving publicity from household to household and rendering help from household to household, we very quickly had many poor and lower-middle peasants set up family Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF STUDENTS

Party Branch of Tientsin Municipal No. 14 Middle School Conducts Political Education Among Students

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 9, 1970)

> Students of a middle school in Tientsin are encouraged to write or tell "revolutionary" stories as part of their education, according to the following report. These stories are not fictitious, but are based on real persons and things, and are said to help the ideological revolutionization of the students.--SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA Tientsin) The Party branch of Tientsin Municipal No. 14 Middle School and the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team arouse the students to carry out mass activity of extensively writing and telling revolutionary short stories. This activity gives the students vivid and concrete political education and promotes revolutionization of their thinking.

The purpose of this school's activity of writing and telling revolutionary short stories is to arouse the students to study one viewpoint in each of Chairman Mao's works, to commend a good personality or a good deed in connection with practice, to explain a revolutionary truth and to promote a revolutionary practice. While conducting the activity of writing, telling and commenting on revolutionary short stories, the students act in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, follow the examples of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and write to meet the needs of revolution.

A young student of the first grade was a storekeeper of the class. He worked very conscientiously and dutifully. His classmates wrote a story, entitled, "In Praise of A Little Red Housekeeper," to commend him. After that, he worked still more actively. He also had the courage to struggle against any tendency of lack of love for public property. Under his leadership, a group of "little red housekeepers" emerged and the love and care for public property prevailed throughout the school. The students learned an impressive lesson, saying: "The activity of telling short stories is really good. By means of it, we can integrate theory with practice, have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought, make progress every day and enhance our consciousness."

These short stories are accounts of true personalities and true deeds, which can be seen, felt, studied and applied and which the broad masses of youths and children love to listen to and read. This activity is a good form of self-education for the masses.

One day, the students went to labor in a people's commune. Suddenly it rained heavily when they were about to come off their work. Some of them hastily ran home. But the poor and lower-middle peasants stayed until they had finished the work which was left behind. Returning to the school, some students immediately wrote a short story, entitled, "The Last Few Minutes," warmly praising the poor and lower-middle peasants' spirit of doing farm work for the revolutionary cause. All were taught an impressive lesson by this incident. They found the shortcomings in their thinking and realized that whether or not they could persist during the last few minutes reflected the two different ideologies and the two different world outlooks. They decided to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Heavy rain fell suddenly when the students were doing manual labor in the school after the incident. This time, none of the students ran to the classroom. They loudly chanted the slogan "Learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants." Braving the rain, they carried the cement which had just been mixed to a place sheltered from the rain. They said with excitement: "The short stories play a tremendous role. We write stories about everyone of us. We make revolution to the innermost of our being. Mao Tse-tung's thought bears red flowers."

The No. 14 Middle School also regard the activity of telling revolutionary short stories as a measure for educating the students and conducting mass grasping of living ideas. This activity exploits the positive factors of the students. A new atmosphere of everyone grasping living ideas and doing ideological work pervades the whole school.

One of the students formerly violated discipline and worked desultorily. He did not make much progress despite being criticized many times. On one occasion, while playing with a few schoolmates, he rescued a drowning child, showing his great bravery. The schoolmates wrote a short story of this incident in praise of him. He said with excitement after reading this story: "The schoolmates' encouragement gives me greater confidence and courage in making progress. I definitely will press ahead." After that, with the help of other students, he made very rapid progress. He was rated an activist in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works in his class.

This school also integrated the mass activity of telling revolutionary short stories with teaching-learning. In a political lesson, the students, with the teacher's assistance, ascend the platform to tell revolutionary short stories which they have written by themselves about their living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This invigorates the atmosphere in the classroom. In a lesson on essay writing, the teacher helps the students to write short stories or articles of the things by which they have been most deeply impressed. This greatly heightens the students' level of applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in observing, understanding and analyzing things and increases their ability to write.

* * *

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Central Committee of Communist Party (M-L) of Belgium Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 6, 1970)

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and the central committee of the communist party of china have received a message of warm greetings from the central committee of the communist party (marxist-leninist) of belgium on the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads in part as follows:

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the proclamation of the people's republic of china, the central committee of the communist party (marxist-leninist) of belgium sends its most cordial greetings to the great chinese people, to the fraternal chinese party.

under the leadership of comrade mao tsetung, the chinese people have won immense victories; the chinese communist party is today the bastion and the guide of the world revolution. mao tsetung thought is marxism-leninism of our era.

comrade mao tsetung has pointed out that to make revolution, it is necessary to have a marxist-leninist revolutionary party. under his leadership, the communist party of china which was small in 1921 is now a great, glorious and correct marxist-leninist party towards which the revolutionaries of the whole world turn.

comrade mao tsetung has constantly pointed out the necessity of opposing reactionary violence with revolutionary violence. he is the genius theorist of the revolutionary war.

responding to the call of comrade mao tsetung, the chinese people vigorously launched the powerful great proletarian cultural revolution joined by hundreds of millions of people who have ousted the infamous persons in power taking the capitalist road, angrily criticized and repudiated their chief liu shao-chi, smashed the plots of the old exploiting classes and effected complete changes in the domain of super-structure under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat. this is a great victory for the chinese people and by the teachings of the revolution a great victory for all the peoples of the world as well.

the central committee of the communist party (marxist-leninist) of belgium salutes the communist party of china for its iron firmness in its struggle against imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and against modern revisionism headed by soviet revisionism. u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism are floundering in more and more inextricable contradictions; they see that the revolutionary peoples of the whole world are rising against them.

certainly, the imperialists and the social-imperialists are still dangerous, but more and more they are seized by the throat by the struggle of the peoples. the flames of the revolutionary struggle have spread to all the continents. we hail the solemn appeal of chairman mao tsetung on may 20,1970, and his very inspiring teaching:

"the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today."

we salute the people's republic of china, the chinese people and the communist party of china, the firmest supporters of the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples, of the palestinian people and of all the peoples who have taken up arms for their liberation.

we hail the great economic victories won by the chinese people while preparing for confronting the enemy who may unleash an aggression. we salute the glorious people's liberation army, vigilant guardian of the revolution.

we hail the great indestructible friendship between the chinese people and the albanian people, the ideological unity of the communist party of china and the albanian party of labour, their great leaders comrades mao tsetung and enver hoxha. we hail the overall unity of the marxist-leninist parties and organizations of the world.

we wish the chinese people, their communist party and its central committee new and still greater victories.

long live marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 9th Message to Khmer Nation (First Part)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 5, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, issued here yesterday his ninth message to the khmer nation. the first part of the message reads in full as follows:

dear compatriots:

today the lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh gang is rejoicing ostentatiously at its success in hoodwinking a great number of men and women khmer citizens into believing that its new regime, its new "republic" have gloriously "saved the country and the nation, brought progress to them in all spheres and offered them democracy, freedom, equality, fraternity, prosperity, joy of life, international prestige -- things contrasting strikingly with the lamentable, humiliating and miserable situation" which seemed to have "prevailed in the epoch of sihanouk's rule", an epoch which the lonnolites do not hesitate to describe as "the most depressing and the gloomiest in the history of cambodia".

with regard to this, allow me to submit below for your examination a general "account" of the "government of cambodia"

by the lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh gang in six months (march 18, 1970 -- september 18, 1970).

there is nothing of "equivocal" nature in this account because it comprises only of data and facts well-known to all of you and the outside world. it is therefore incontestable and it may be cited as follows:

1) public education

no new primary and secondary schools or institutions of higher learning have been set up.

on the contrary, a large part of the many institutions of public education built by the royal government and the nation under the leadership of norodom sihanouk have been destroyd because of the war, and another part has been transformed into "barracks" or "reception centres for the wounded and the dead".

the number of teachers, pupils and students, very large before march 18, has dropped to the lowest level.

a part of these people joined the guerrillas of the people's resistance under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea. another part was killed or disabled by the criminal air bombing by the americans, the saigon (thieu-ky) and bangkok (kittikachorn-charusathien) men, and lon nol. a very great part has been mobilized and enlisted by the lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh-cheng heng gang and sold by this gang to president nixon as "cannon-fodder" to die in the place of the yankee soldiers in the u.s. imperialists' undertaking to colonize cambodia.

a small part is still able to go to school, but the hours for studies have been reduced to the minimum, the rest of the time being devoted to military training, "spontaneous" demonstrations and other tasks ordered by lon nol.

a french professor in phnom penh has sent to the n.u.f.k. in paris a piece of information according to which the number of students, well over one million in the time of sihanouk, has now dropped to 200,000.

2) public health

not a single new hospital has been built. but many primary schools, colleges and secondary schools have been turned into "hospitals" for the wounded and the dead, thousands here and tens of thousands there, who are victims of the war carried out by lon nol and his masters.

the masses of the common people have never known so sad a life as that following the coup d'etat of march 18. they have no medicines nor is there any possibility for them to acquire any because the prices are beyond their means. the medicines go only to the rich because social justice is unknown under the lon nol regime. according to european diplomats who came from cambodia, thousands of starving and sick old people, women, children and babies were seen dying on the pavements or on the roadside.

3) agriculture

according to the u.s. press itself, the production of rubber comes to nothing. most of the rubber plantations have been burnt down and reduced to cinders by the bombs and napalms of the planes of the u.s.a., thieu-ky and lon nol. the rest has been saved by the people's national liberation army and is now under its control.

the production of rice stands almost at zero in many provinces. only battambang is able to "work" a large part of its rice fields. in addition, most of the peasants were compelled to give up rice growing because lon nol has made bombs and napalms rain on their rice fields ceaselessly. besides, our peasants in the non-liberated zones have been robbed thoroughly by the soldiers of thieu-ky, patrons of lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh, while the able-bodied young men have either been "carried off" by lon nol to be sold to u.s. imperialism as "cannon-fodder" or have joined the guerrillas of the people's resistance. it is out of the question for the girls to take their place in the fields for they would quickly fall a "prey" to the soldiers of thieu-ky or the khmers-krom "green berets" (mercenaries of the c.i.a.).

the breeding of cattle, poultry and pigs exists no more: all has been destroyed by the bombs, napalms and toxic chemicals... or by the soldier-pirates of thieu-ky and lon nol.

according to a cable of the western press, the production of fruits finds no more customers. for example, the fruit-growers in battambang leave 90 per cent of the fruits to rot under the trees owing to the lack of the means of transportation and because there is no possibility of selling them.

the menace of famine forces the new regime to stop completely the scanty transactions in the export of khmer rice. this perspective of famine forces even the lonnolites to order the inhabitants of phnom penh to turn their gardens into rice or other fields and their houses into pigsties or poultry-yards (sic). most ridiculous of all is that even the occupants of apartments in multi-storied buildings and without gardens are obliged to raise in each apartment ... five chickens exclamation

as to the policy of water conservancy (the construction of dams and irrigation canals) which was vigorously carried out in my time, it has been completely abandoned today. the big project of building the dam of the hydro-electric power station on prek thnot river (trapeang kraloeng region) have been stopped and the numerous and very expensive machines at the construction site rust in the mud and rain.

4) industries

most of the 50 big factories and 3,700 medium-sized and small factories in the time of sihanouk have fallen into ruin; some of them have even been completely destroyed by the war. the n.u.f.k. has saved a small part of them in the liberated zones. but most of the factories have ceased operation owing to lack of capital, raw materials and ... personnel (these personnel have become either "cannon-fodder" for u.s. imperialism or entered the jungle). in short, only 10 per cent of the industrial enterprises are now "in working order"... struggling along.

moreover, the scanty national industrial production is destined to be literally "blotted out" by the unbearable competition of industrial products of the u.s.a., saigon, thailand and japan, which the lon nol administration permits to inundate the khmer market.

5) commerce

the export is almost null.

the import of consumer goods for daily use has become a vital necessity.

the deficit in commercial balance has reached a height unknown in the past. but the great tragedy is that the masses of the common people have no money to buy consumer goods and industrial products for daily use as the prices of these are too expensive for them.

6) finances and social welfare

the deficit of the state budget today is graver than ever in cambodia. the expenditure is soaring ceaselessly and the incomes are null. the taxes are increasing but nobody can pay them.

the large amount of foreign currency accumulated and saved by the preceding regime has entirely been squandered by the lonnolites. but the lonnolites are assured to receive for themselves continuous immense quantities of u.s. dollars dispensed "generously" by nixon, "purchaser" of independence, neutrality, territorial integrity, dignity and peace of the khmer nation which have been sold out by the lonnolites to u.s. imperialism.

the flow of u.s. dollars will not be able to replenish the national economy which has fallen into an irremediable catastrophe. and still less will they relieve the miseries of the people. in fact, a very great part of the dollars will be absorbed by the needs of war and the army of lon nol which will very soon exceed 200,000 people in total number. another important part will go into the pockets of the lonnolites to swell their personal fortune as reward for their treason. still another part will be used to buy the conscience of officers, functionaries, students and intellectuals at home and abroad so as to make them give up the desire of joining the n.u.f.k. still another part will be allotted for sending multiple delegations with numerous delegates to the "friendly countries", especially to those places where they "amuse themselves well in all aspects" (paris, london, u.s.a., japan, bangkok, saigon, djakarta, manila, singapore, hongkong, etc.) still another part will be assigned for propaganda purposes at home and abroad for "purchase" of shady newspapers and journalists to flatter the regime and discredit sihanouk.

therefore, only a minute part will be left for social welfare. in my time, each family suffering from disaster or accident or in mourning received without fail appropriate relief. today, everything has changed. there are countless families suffering from disaster or accident or in mourning. very few of them can expect to receive any sort of relief. tens of thousands of families each has already lost one or several of its members in the present war. they did not receive any relief from the state. a very large number of families do not even know what has happened to the fathers, uncles, brothers and nephews who were newly recruited and sent to the front and ... disappeared. the regime does not consent to give them any information.

7) lines of communications and transportation

no new achievement. 80 per cent of the achievements in the time of sihanouk have been either damaged or destroyed. the war, which was started by lon nol and nixon, has destroyd an astonishing number of highways and bridges. ferries have also been destroyed.

the highway transportation for civilian use has been almost entirely paralyzed. several hundred civilian trucks have been requisitioned without any compensation by lon nol for the

transport of his troops. people's and national economy suffer a lot from this. as to railway (the old phnom penh-battambang-poipet line and the new phnom penh-kampot-sihanoukville line built by me), they do not operate any more.

8) urban construction and development

no new achievement. most of the numerous achievements of the preceding regime have been seriously damaged or destroyed. some of them have even been reduced to ashes. all our cities are in one or the other of such circumstances (in particular kompong-thom, svay rieng, prey veng, kompong speu), except phnom penh, pursat and battambang. a large number of provincial or district cities have been reduced to ashes and struck off the map of cambodia, such as kirirom, saang, srang, snuol, taing kauk, kompong yaul, etc...

9) tourism

the great and continuous progress in this field has stopped since the coup d'etat. there are no genuine tourist activities today. in phnom penh the tourists in the past make way for the sham tourists who are newspaper reporters and hundreds of spies, specialists in imperialist subversion and agents of the american c.i.a.

in siemreap-angkor, the hotels have been damaged and serve no other persons than the military.

the worst misfortune is the strafing of our temples of angkor, priceless heritage bequeathed by our illustrious ancestors, many parts of which have been gravely damaged today by these savage strafings, the unpardonable crime of american planes and those of thailand and saigon (thieu-ky).

the hotels and tourist capital construction in the cities of kep, kampot, ... have been spoilt by the vandalism of the soldiers of thieu-ky.

10) justice

the lon nol regime has "inaugurated" an era of unprecedented injustice and public massacre in the history of cambodia.

this regime has climbed to absolute power by armed force and negation of the constitution of the kingdom which guaranteed democracy and freedom for the people and which the people succeeded in safeguarding for 23 years.

now the nation is placed under the oppression of inhuman special laws and martial law which deprive the citizens, men and women, of all their rights and freedoms guaranteed by the said constitution.

now the citizens, men and women, have only the right to die in forced service to lon nol and his master u.s. imperialism, and the "right" to do things, to act, speak, write and live in or outside their homes according to the dictatorial instructions of the lonnolites, failing which, they are liable to the heaviest penalties ranging from 20 years of imprisonment to execution.

liable to death penalty with confiscation of all their possessions are all those who dare to speak against the lonnolite policy of selling out the independence, neutrality and territorial integrity of the country and the nation to u.s. imperialism, the saigonese of the thieu-ky regime and the thais of the bangkok regime.

what the traitors call true "justice" consists of turning "white" into "black" and "black" into "white", dragging through the mud, slandering, humiliating, injuring and dishonouring in the most wicked way their own compatriots who have not the luck to please them.

their "new justice" consists of depriving national personages whom they have decided to "kill" politically and morally of the right to set foot on the soil of the motherland and come to defend themselves against the ignominious accusations.

these personages have even neither the right to choose advocates to defend themselves nor the right to have witness for the "defence". they have only the "right" to be put in the pillory by "the witness for the prosecution" fabricated "out of nothing" by the regime of lon nol.

most of the personages are even automatically sentenced by the judges immediately after the announcing of the indictment by the "prosecutor" or the "general procurator"; this is being done without hearing any witnesses ... or advocates.

tribunals and justice like those of the lon nol regime absolutely cannot be found in any other country of the world, even with the worst dictators.

11) general purge

in this sphere too, the lon nol regime follows the policy which consists of taking "white" for "black" and "black" for "white" and "crushing" without pity under the weight of the most slanderous and most unjustly vilifying accusations all those whom the regime is resolved to murder physically or morally.

for example, the crimes of corruption, theft of state properties or funds, piracy of the nation, extortion from big businessmen and big capitalists which, the whole world sees and knows, are their own crimes; the lonnolites put these crimes cynically on me, my family and my most faithful collaborators.

another example: at present, an impressive number of chinese and vietnamese, europeans and khmers (yes, khmers), all men of property, have left cambodia to take refuge with their children in hong kong and france. they said that the two gangs of sirik matak and lon nol (whose brother lon non is well known as head of the gang) extorted them so much that life was made impossible for them in cambodia. men of small property must pay a "special tax" of 10,000 riels each, those of medium property 100,000 riels each, and those of large property 1,000,000 riels each. and these "taxes" were repeated ceaselessly (sic). at the first attempt of refusal to pay the taxes, the culprit is arrested and often "liquidated" on the order of lon non himself.

the requests for "visa" to leave cambodia become a big "commercial" affair under the lon nol regime. in order to be able to leave the present "khmer hell" under lon nol, the emigrants must pay to the "authorized person" between 100,000 riels each (the so-called poor emigrants) and two million riels (emigrants labelled as very rich by the lonnolites).

these facts are recalled by many khmer, chinese and vietnamese refugees in france and hong kong and also by some european diplomats (even of the east), who are shocked by them.

the refugees in paris, hong kong, etc... talk also of "notorious" incidents of smuggling: they are the work of the lonnolites themselves and nobody else because it is essentially the work of the army which is wholly devoted to lon nol and sirik matak.

since the time when sihanouk was still head of state of cambodia, the men of lon nol and sirik matak impudently took to smuggling on a large scale and "in all fields". lon non, the present dictator's own brother, directed the "operations".

today, the "operations" in the above-mentioned spheres are conducted with "less restrictions" than before. and lon non does it to his heart's content exclamation

many khmers in france and many foreigners who had lived in cambodia now disclose that in the period preceding the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, lon non had already made himself the "executor of important jobs" of his elder brother in the sphere of arrests and physical "liquidation" of people who unfortunately criticized the policy and schemes of the lon nol-sirik matak group, opposed their government or simply "failed to pay" the "special taxes".

12) national defence

in the time of sihanouk, cambodia was called "oasis of peace" by the outside world.

under the present "reign" of lon nol, cambodia is regarded by the whole world as one of the "biggest hotbeds of hot war in indo-china and in the world".

the lon nol band "deposed" head of state, norodom sihanouk, because, according to its principal accusation, he was incapable of defending the country and the nation against the invasion of the vietnamese.

this band, immediately after its seizure of power in phnom penh, made haste to proclaim very solemnly that it would be able to clear away the vietnamese "enemy" from all cambodia within two months only.

the first "great" result won by the lonnolites after their "historic proclamation" was the opening by themselves of the "door" of cambodia to the massive invasion of tens of thousands of vietnamese soldiers, marines and airmen of the saigon regime of generals thieu and ky. the armed forces (land, sea and air) who came from saigon now are pushing ahead neo-colonialism without time limit on a large part of cambodia (in particular the provinces of svay rieng, prey veng, kandal, kompong-cham, takeo, kampot, and even pochen tong and phnom penh).

senior officers of thailand, too, came to install themselves in battambang-ville and in siemreap-ville in preparation for the neo-colonization of the khmer provinces adjoining thailand.

the ground force of thailand again seized the sacred temple and mount preah vihear from our country.

our territorial waters "from" kep-kampot to kompong som as well as our offshore islands within our territorial waters are now all in the hands of the vietnamese regime of thieu-ky.

the thais have practically annexed our islands of the koh kong sea as well as our territorial waters of koh kong where they exploit shamelessly immense fish resources.

the navy of thieu-ky reigns as master on the waters of our rivers mekong and bassac and of the tonle sap lake.

cambodia (in the part as yet not liberated by the n.u.f.k.) has become a triple colony of the americans, the thieu-ky vietnamese and the thais.

fortunately two thirds of our country have already been liberated by the n.u.f.k.

the lon nol band had promised very solemnly to the nation that under its new "reign" the 7 million khmers would enter an era of peace 100 per cent, an era of prosperity and happiness 100 per cent. the result today is just the opposite of the promise: insecurity or war 100 per cent, misfortunes and miseries 100 per cent prevail everywhere except the relatively calm situation in phnom penh where the lonnolites are entrenching themselves.

without any decency or shame, lon nol dared to tell the nation and the world that after six months of his dictatorship the population of the country has increased from 7 million to 8 million exclamation

the truth -- how depressing exclamation -- is that the population of our country has probably dropped to 6 million people still living. a part of the one million people lost have gone to take refuge abroad (khmers, french, chinese and especially vietnamese). hundreds of thousands of people who stayed in cambodia already died owing to ground battles, air bombing, fighting on sea or river, as well as to diseases for the lack of medical care and medicines (whereas in my time such medical care and medicines were provided everywhere to our people). finally, we must never forget that thousands of khmers and tens of thousands of vietnamese have been massacred in public by the armoured cars and the soldiery of lon nol since the day after his coup d'etat.

(first part ends)

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 9th Message to Khmer Nation (Second Part and End)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, issued here today the second part of his ninth message to the khmer nation. the full text of this part reads as follows:

ninth message to the khmer nation by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea (second part)

here is the rest of the account of the six months of "government" by the lon nol gang (march 18, 1970-september 18,1970):

13) foreign policy

in the time of sihanouk, all foreign observers were agreed that cambodia enjoyed internationally a prestige greater than what it normally should enjoy by its small size. more than 100 sovereign states gave their esteem, their respect and their admiration to the khmer state.

since march 18, 1970, impressive demonstrations of the people have been held nearly everywhere in the world in which the lon nol regime was vigorously criticized, scorned and denounced as a war-monger, criminal of genocide and vile slave of u.s. imperialism, the aggressor of the peoples of indo-china.

even the american people and youth and the saigon people and youth have organized demonstrations against the lon nol regime, denouncing all its crimes. in saigon and other places, lon nol was burnt in effigy.

the so-called "prestige" -- if it could be called prestige -- of the "cambodia of lon nol" has dropped to the lowest level.

the lon nol gang affirms to the contrary by showing as "proof" the fact that the united nations organization refused to accept sihanouk's representative and replaced him with the representative of the phnom penn regime.

in fact, it is not the u.n.o. which has acted in this way. the member countries of the u.n.o. have not taken a decision so illegal and unjust. one person alone is responsible: u thant whom the whole world has come to regard as a zealous servant of u.s. imperialism which is the master of lon nol, sirik matak, ngoc thanh and cheng heng.

but then our people are perfectly aware that to be "accepted" under such conditions into the u.n.o. does not conform in any way to the criterion of honour and still less of prestige. the u.n.o. has for a long time been discredited for not accepting the biggest nation of the world, the people's republic of china with 800 million people, which in a very short time since its revolution has become an atomic and spatial world power. in place of the people's republic of china, the one and only representative of the 800 million chinese, whom do people see seated in the u.n.o.? the puppet regime of chiang kai-shek, the recognized lackey of the united states just like that of lon nol exclamation

such a ridiculous criterion of admission which permits regimes representing only themselves and their imperialist masters (like those of chiang kai-shek and lon nol) to sit in the u.n.o. has already completely discredited and dishonoured this organization. u thant's act in favour of lon nol has only further unmasked, before the world and before the eye of genuinely sovereign members of the u.n.o., chiang kai-shek and lon nol as docile hirelings of u.s. imperialism.

at the great conference of non-aligned countries of asia, africa, europe and latin america in lusaka, 21 of these countries have taken a energetic stand on the side of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union, warmly supporting and praising them.

nevertheless, ultra-wealthy u.s. imperialism strove desperately to bring, with hard cash, the greatest possible number of non-aligned countries to support the so-called "government" of lon nol. although the americans had spent a lot of money in this "undertaking", they could buy the conscience of only seven "non-aligned" governments while koun wick, phnom penh's so-called foreign minister, had bragged before the international press that more than 20 non-aligned countries would stand for his regime exclamation

the n.u.f.k. and the r.g.n.u. evidently do not possess any material resources, but fortunately, there are still countries and states in this world which in judging us allow themselves to be guided only by their ideals of justice, freedom, people's democracy,

independence and genuine non-alignment. in lusaka their heads of state, their prime ministers and their heads of delegation stood nobly in defence of our just cause and publicly and strongly condemned u.s. imperialism and the lon nol regime, both of which are responsible for the present misfortunes and miseries of cambodia and its people.

even in phnom penh, those states which are truly and sincerely attached to the ideals of justice, freedom and solidarity with the oppressed people did not hesitate officially to break off diplomatic relations with the lon nol regime. this constitutes a major defeat for lon nol.

wishing to retrieve themselves somewhat from this defeat the lonnolites strove rapidly to look for other states so as to establish diplomatic relations with them. they found only "seoul", "taipei", "saigon" and "bangkok" puppet regimes which are recognized lackeys and hirelings of u.s. imperialism like themselves. this lamentable windfall has become a laughing-stock of all international observers.

the international prestige of the lon nol regime which, by the way, has never existed, is absolutely nothing.

with regard to this, the "reign" of lon nol, sirik matak, cheng heng and ngoc thanh has made a performance "unique" in the 2,000-year history of our motherland. these people made a success of their "feat of strength" in making, for the first time in the annals of our diplomacy, heads of state, heads of government, statesmen and foreign personages with one accord express openly and solemnly on many occasions their disapproval, condemnation and even contempt of a khmer government which is precisely that of lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh exclamation

this is what the propaganda machine, newspapers and the radio of the lon nol gang have the impudence to present to the population and the youth under their control as "the entry of the country into an era of prestige and grandeur thanks to the lonnolite 'republic' which contrasts with such a gloomy period of sihanoukism" (sic) exclamation

contrast, yes exclamation in the period of sihanoukism, innumerable national projects in all fields were built and inaugurated one after another.

today, everything is done with and the country retrogresses towards the most primitive past in its history: in fact, within only six months the very numerous and varied achievements of sangkum reastr niyum, fruits of the tenacious efforts of the nation in 15 years, have now been destroyed at least to the proportion of 70 per cent.

the propaganda machine of the lonnolites proclaim "urbi et orbi" that march 18, 1970, is the "greatest" day in the history of modern cambodia.

the "greatest day" indeed exclamation because since that day, our poor motherland has been going through the biggest, the most devastating war of her history, which has come to replace henceforth and for a long time the peace of not long ago.

henceforth the nation will go through misfortunes, miseries and sufferings of all kinds in place of the sweetness and happiness of life not long ago.

not long ago, public education flourished. henceforth, it is obscurantism caused by a policy of war and death.

henceforth, "democracy" will be no other than the inhuman martial law, replacing the 1947 constitution.

not long ago, our people didn't know hunger, because each of the most common people could have enough to eat and to his taste. henceforth, famine "is visiting" an increasing number of the poor people who are becoming impoverished with every passing day.

not long ago, there was national independence full and complete without compromise. henceforth, cambodia will have the status of a colony, and a colony all the more humiliated as it has as many as three masters.

not long ago, our territorial integrity was respected by all foreign countries. henceforth, it will be no more than a remote memory, since a great number of our provinces, sacred temples like preah vihear, rivers, isles and territorial waters have been handed over to the vietnamese of thieu-ky and the thais.

not long ago, the name of kampuchea was honoured, praised and well-known in the whole world. henceforth, the name of a khmer "government", the "government" of the pro-imperialist reactionaries of phnom penh, will carry out the sad "performance" of being despised, hated and abused by the states, governments and peoples cherishing justice and freedom and struggling against imperialism and neo-colonialism.

x x x

the propaganda machine of the lonnolites is still trying to arouse the "enthusiasm" of the population and the youth under their control for their new "republican constitution", which, according to them, will enable our people to enjoy for the first time real equality among all the citizens without favour and without exploitation of man by man (sic)".

if things are really like this, how can it be that lon nol, sirik matak and their accomplices possess today bigger fortunes than ever while millions of other khmers are deprived of everything and plunged henceforth into irreversible misery?

far from following the altruistic example of prince vessandara (forerunner of buddha), the lonnolites are shamelessly exploiting those under their "administration" as i have related in the first part of my message.

this constitutes a striking contrast to the policy of the people's administration of the n.u.f.k. which, in the liberated areas of our country, is fighting with perfect justice the reactionary feudalists, big landlords exploiting the common working people, and the collaborators of the traitors, and which is distributing all their fortunes dishonestly acquired among the working people, poor peasants and "common people".

the equality promised the people by the lonnolites comes down in fact to the proclamation by sirik matak that he is no longer a "highness" but a simple "monsieur" exclamation

besides this small "revolution", the band of lon nol, sirik matak, songsakd spend most of their time in distributing among the "active" members of their clique and their followers high ranks, money, honours, prerogatives, prebends of all kinds.

the broad masses of those who haven't the chance to join the clique or become its followers have only the

"privilege" of being sent to the battlefield to die there "in full equality". of course, the children, grand-children, nephews and nieces of the leaders of phnom penh, already sent abroad, cannot enjoy this "equality" of death or the risk of death exclamation

the citizens, men and women, who are old or unfit for fighting enjoy, on their part, the "freedom" of becoming ten times poorer than before and of contemplating the endless and giddy swelling with each passing day of the fortunes of the lonnolites.

this is the real and incontestable (and well-known among all the independent observers) aspects of the new "republic" of the band of lon nol and of his new "era of prosperity and splendour" with march 18, 1970 as the "starting point" exclamation

if there are monks and citizens susceptible to the propaganda of the lonnolites, according to which "the years of sihanoukism were the gloomiest, the most depressing and the most catastrophic period of the two thousand years of history of kampuchea" and the new "lonnolite era" is "the most exciting, the happiest, and the most enchanting period" of this history, even "on the same level as the apogee of angkor", then let them follow lon nol exclamation

90 per cent of the khmer people, however, have already chosen either in their acts (that means the people of the liberated areas) or in their heart (that means the people of the areas not yet liberated) people's democracy as defined in the political programme of the n.u.f.k.

it is true that a label of "republic" has not been demagogically put on this people's democracy, but in all the liberated provinces, districts, communes and villages, real power belongs to the masses of the people and the administration is in the hands of the people, that is, the peasants, workers and other working people, and the honest intellectuals. in this people's administration, there is no place for the mandarins, feudalists and exploiters of the common people; there are no, as in the zones governed by the lonnolites, "messrs. governors, messrs. commandants" and other satraps. in the people's army of the n.u.f.k., the officers and men eat side by side from the same plates, and there are no insignia of rank to distinguish them from one another. this is real equality. it is not so, in the reactionary mercenary army of lon nol, far from it.

the relations between the administrators and the administered in the liberated zone are of real equality, while things are different in the area under lon nol before whom his courtiers prostrate themselves as before a king of ancient times.

real equality is, as known to our people of the liberated zones, the suppression of exploitation of man by man. how can the lonnolites talk about the "end of exploitation of man by man" in their area when they let the families of the "super-compradors" tan pa, kuch an and songsakd freely snatch the fruits of labour of the common working citizens and literally suck "the blood" of the national economy?

real equality is the social-economic conception of the people's regime as has been put into practice by the royal government of national union and the national united front of kampuchea in our country.

therefore i request the inhabitants and the youth of phnom penh to think long and seriously over the realities in our country which i have presented to them above, and not to be taken in by the deceitful and dishonest propaganda of the lonnolites who are boasting about the nonexisting merits of their "republicanization", which actually is nothing but a monstrous swindle.

x x x

here ends my ninth message to the khmer nation devoted essentially to the "account" of the 6 months of "government of cambodia" by the lonnolites, an account whose tragic and catastrophic character, considering the short space of time, has reached an extent unprecedented in the annals of our country and even in the annals of the world.

---

long live the people's administration of the n.u.f.k. exclamation

long live the political programme of the n.u.f.k. exclamation

long live cambodia exclamation

CHINA AND CEYLON

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Receives Credentials from New Ceylonese Ambassador to China R.L.A.I. Karannagoda

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, this morning received the credentials presented by r.l.a.i. karannagoda, new ambassador of ceylon to china.

after receiving the credentials vice-chairman tung pi-wu had a cordial and friendly conversation with ambassador karannagoda.

han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, was present on the occasion.

diplomatic officials of the ceylonese embassy in peking were also present.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Ambassador Gustav Hertzfeldt Gives a Party in Celebration of 21st Anniversary of Founding of German Democratic Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

gustav hertzfeldt, ambassador of the german democratic republic to china, gave a party this evening in celebration of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the german democratic republic.

present at the party on invitation were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign affairs, li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade, and ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

envoy of various countries in peking were also present.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Sponsors Meeting to Celebrate Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Oct. 5, 1970)

the finland-china society sponsored a meeting here yesterday to warmly celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the meeting was presided over by tauno huotari, vice-chairman of the society and attended by more than 600 progressive friends and friendly personages of various circles in finland.

shih tzu-ming, chinese ambassador to finland, attended the meeting.

addressing the meeting, valto rasanen, vice-chairman of the finland-china society, warmly praised the great successes won by the chinese people under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao. he said that the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao is one of the biggest and most outstanding mass movements in the history of mankind. the cultural revolution has fiercely cleared away the remnants of the exploiting classes of the old society, greatly raised the political consciousness of the chinese people and tremendously consolidated the proletarian power in china, he added.

in exposing and condemning the aggression of u.s. imperialism, valto rasanen said, "the u.s. aggressive war against viet nam and indo-china and its vain attempt to suppress the national liberation movements everywhere in the world show that u.s. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of mankind today." he stressed, "the progressive peoples of the world highly appraise the firm support and selfless assistance given by the chinese people for the just struggle of the vietnamese and indo-chinese peoples.

ambassador shih tzu-ming also spoke at the meeting on invitation.

the chinese colour documentaries "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking" were shown at the meeting. when the brilliant images of the great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin appeared on the screen, thunderous applause echoed through the hall.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Welcome of Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

vice-premier li hsien-nien gave a banquet this evening in welcome of former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife. french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife and embassy officials were present on invitation.

in proposing a toast at the banquet, vice-premier li hsien-nien extended warm welcome to couve de murville and his wife on behalf of the chinese government. he said: "we are very glad that his excellency monsieur couve de murville has come to pay a visit to our country at the invitation of the chinese government."

he expressed the conviction that the visit by monsieur and madame couve de murville would contribute to the mutual understanding between the people of china and france and the further development of the friendly relations between the two countries.

vice-premier li hsien-nien pointed out: "there is a traditional friendship between the chinese and french people. thanks to the personal care and efforts of chairman mao tsetung and general de gaulle, china and france established good relations more than six years ago. in recent years our two countries have maintained and developed such good relations."

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "when he was prime minister or minister of foreign affairs of the french government, monsieur couve de murville made contributions to the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and france. since diplomatic relations were established between the two countries, his excellency has actively advocated development of friendly relations between china and france and supported the restoration to the people's republic of china of its legitimate seat in the united nations. we appreciate monsieur couve de murville's efforts for the promotion of the friendship between the chinese and french people."

couve de murville said in his toast: "more than six years have passed since we established diplomatic relations. i should say that not only since my arrival here, but for six years i have felt pleased that we made this decision together. our relations are excellent in all fields, at which we feel rejoiced."

he said: "one finds in france very great interest in everything that concerns the people's republic of china. you can find its proof in the delight and eagerness with which frenchmen come to visit your country. you received a government delegation

from france a few months ago and this time i am here as your guest."

he pointed out that china is not only a very great country, but also a country that is developing and advancing under the leadership of its government and chairman mao. he proposed toasts to great chairman mao tsetung, the government of the people's republic of china and the friendship and cooperation between the people's republic of china and the republic of france.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including lo kuei-po, chiao kuan-hua, li chiang, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, ting hsi-lin, chou jung-kuo and li han-chen.

prior to the banquet, vice-premier li hsien-nien had a meeting and a friendly conversation with couve de murville and his wife.

Chinese Embassy in France Gives National Day Reception for Patriotic Overseas Chinese

(NCNA-English Paris, Oct. 6, 1970)

the chinese embassy in france gave a reception for patriotic overseas chinese on the afternoon of october 3 warmly celebrating the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

over 700 chinese nationals from various parts of france and from other countries gathered at the reception to celebrate this brilliant festival of the great socialist motherland.

ambassador huang chen was present at the reception.

the patriotic overseas chinese warmly acclaimed the great victories won by the motherland in various fields in the past 21 years. they said with feelings of respect that all victories won by the motherland were due to the wise and correct leadership of chairman mao, the great leader of the people of all nationalities of the motherland. they again and again drank toasts heartily wishing the great leader chairman mao a long, long life exclamation

with boundless admiration, many overseas chinese lingered long before a portrait of the great leader chairman mao, looking up to his brilliant image. many others and their families took photos in front of the portrait.

on october 4, more than 800 patriotic overseas chinese and their relatives and friends held a rally in paris to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. tien chih-tung, counsellor of the chinese embassy in france, attended the rally on invitation.

a representative of the patriotic overseas chinese who spoke at the rally warmly acclaimed the great victories won by the motherland in socialist revolution and socialist construction in the past 21 years. he hailed the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the successful second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china and the publication of its communique.

the rally adopted a message of greetings to the great leader chairman mao amidst warm applause.

at the rally the overseas chinese sang songs in praise of the great leader chairman mao as well as chinese revolutionary songs of the past.

the chinese colour documentary "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" were shown at the rally. both films were warmly received by the overseas chinese. whenever the brilliant image of the great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, warm applause burst out in the hall.

CHINA AND GERMANY

Communist Party of Germany (Marxist-Leninists) Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 6, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china and the state council of the people's republic of china have received a letter from the central committee of the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) which greets most heartily the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the letter reads in full:

the central committee of the communist party of china,

the state council of the people's republic of china,

dear comrades:

on the occasion of celebrations of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, please allow us to extend to the chinese people, the communist party of china and its chairman, comrade mao tsetung, our heartiest greetings.

the people's republic of china today is a shining model for the world's peoples. old china was a poor semi-feudal, semi-colonial country. new china under the leadership of your glorious communist party with comrade mao tsetung as its leader, has developed into a prosperous socialist state in which the people are free from every form of exploitation and oppression. socialist china is today the principal bulwark of the world revolution.

the people's republic of china stands at the forefront in the revolutionary struggle of the people all over the world against u.s. imperialism, soviet social-imperialism and all reaction. the great proletarian cultural revolution has made socialism in china consolidated and further developed in an unprecedented scale. the theory of cultural revolution, which has further evolved under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and on the basis of the experience gained in socialist construction, is the paramount achievement of marxism-leninism of our era. your continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat has set a brilliant example to the world's peoples of how to successfully avoid the danger of retrogression to capitalism which has basically been completed in the soviet union.

the chinese people under the leadership of their communist party are giving firm and over-all support to the world's

peoples in their revolutionary struggle against exploitation and oppression. abiding by lenin's principle of absolute equality and independence, the communist party of china renders fraternal political and ideological aid to various other communist parties.

the 21st year of the existence of the people's republic of china is also a year of success of the policy of the communist party of china. the chinese people have continued to advance in socialist construction in the economic, political, ideological and scientific and cultural fields. the important article "leninism or social-imperialism?", the successful launching of the man-made earth satellite, the proposal put forth by the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china for the convening of the fourth national people's congress and many other events all testify to this. in the past year the people's republic of china has also made major contributions to the new high tide in the struggle of the world's peoples against u.s. imperialism and its accomplice soviet social-imperialism and all reaction.

---

the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) fully supports the statement issued by chairman mao tsetung on may 20, 1970: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the stand of the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) is that all revolutionaries are duty-bound to expose and oppose the imperialist plans of aggression of every description. at present, u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism are trying to step up their conspiracy against the palestinian and all other arab peoples. the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) supports the palestinian people's just struggle to smash the criminal conspiracy of u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism which finds expression in the form of the "rogers plan". the heroic struggle of the arab peoples will certainly bring about the total defeat of u.s. imperialism, soviet social-imperialism, zionism and the reactionary arab regimes in the "near east".

not long ago, the west german and soviet big bourgeoisie signed a so-called agreement renouncing the use of force. through our daily struggle, we know quite well the militarist and revanchist policy of the west german imperialists. the characteristics of the ruling clique in the soviet union are accurately defined in the following quotation from comrade mao tsetung: "the soviet union today is under the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, a dictatorship of the big bourgeoisie, a dictatorship of the german fascist type, a dictatorship of the hitler type." it is clear that the two imperialist bandits want neither "renouncing the use of force" nor "peace" or "security". the objective of the treaty is to ensure and step up the plunder and enslavement of the german and soviet people. it is a menace to the peoples in europe, particularly those in east europe and the german people in the german democratic republic.

the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) devotes its main efforts to the building of a powerful marxist-leninist party in west germany. today we in west germany find ourselves in a stage in which lenin's remark that "without revolutionary theory there can be no revolutionary movement" is of immediate realistic significance. hence, the elaboration and dissemination of revolutionary theory play a principal role now. in our work, we give first place to the study and propaganda of marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought and integrate these universally valid truths with the concrete practice of the west german revolution. we are convinced that the communist

party of germany (marxist-leninists) will fulfil the task of building a revolutionary party which will most effectively lead the west german working class through all sorts of class struggle.

our party is true to proletarian internationalism and fights shoulder to shoulder with the glorious communist party of china led by comrade mao tsetung, the greatest marxist-leninist of the era, and all other revolutionary parties and the people masses for the victory of the world revolution.

with communist salute,

the central committee of the
communist party of germany
(marxist-leninists)

CHINA AND GREECE

Organization of the Marxist-Leninists of Greece Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 6, 1970)

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and the central committee of the communist party of china have received a message of greetings from the organization of the marxist-leninists of greece on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

to chairman mao tsetung

to vice-chairman lin piao

to the central committee of the communist party of china,

dear comrades,

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the victory of the chinese revolution, the greek marxist-leninists and all the communist revolutionaries extend to the communist party of china their warmest greetings.

this joy mingles with the dignity that we feel for red china which stands erect, all powerful, in the orient and which celebrates these days her 21st anniversary. this world-shaking new victory has added to the precious heritage of the struggles of the oppressed classes, peoples and nations. after the paris commune, the great october proletarian revolution and the chinese revolution have opened up new roads and prospects to the complex and multiform struggle of the oppressed which, in our time, has spread to all corners of the earth. moreover, the chinese revolution has laid down the foundations of socialism in the vast land of china, a country with 700,000,000 militants; after the shameful treason of the principles of marxism and the interests of the world revolution by the clique of renegades who usurped the power in the party and the state of lenin and stalin, china has become the vanguard and the base of support of the communists and all the revolutionaries of the world.

dear comrades, on the eve of the victory of the revolution in whole china, the respected chairman mao tsetung pointed out, "to win country-wide victory is only the first step in a long march of ten thousand li. even if this step is worthy of pride, it is comparatively tiny; what will be more worthy of pride is yet to come." what took place in the past 21 years confirmed this genius prevision. the rise of the living standard of the chinese people, the great scientific and technical achievements, the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brilliant success of the ninth national congress, assure us that this long and glorious "brief prologue" will be continued until the final and complete victory of socialism in china and in the whole world.

this faith is based on the dauntless militancy of the members and cadres of the communist party of china and of the cadres who, under the leadership of the respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, lead the heroic chinese people from victory to victory; this faith is equally based on the justness of our invincible banner, banner of efforts, sacrifices and struggle, banner of success and victory.

dear comrades, at this juncture when the greek people and their best sons are oppressed by the u.s. occupationists and their local fascist agents, the greek marxist-leninists, wherever they are, must employ all their forces to fulfil the tasks and obligations assigned them by the struggle against imperialism and its ally social-imperialism.

we are certain that the greek people who, many a time, with their struggles, have proved that they do not submit, will not yield under this new ordeal and are going to continue the struggle until final victory, a victory which will assure them independence, freedom and national prosperity.

long live the militant unity of the marxist-leninists of the whole world exclamation

long live the 21st anniversary of the victory of the great chinese revolution exclamation

may the people's democracy of china, base of world revolution, hope and pride of the communists and revolutionaries of the whole world last forever and develop exclamation

long live the communist party of china, heroic guide of the chinese people, which is headed by chairman mao tsetung, beloved leader of the communists the world over exclamation

long live the unity of the oppressed people and nations against imperialism, social-imperialism, and all reaction exclamation

long live our immortal and invincible banner, marxism-leninism, the thought of chairman mao tsetung exclamation

the organization of the marxist-leninists of greece
paris

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

premier chou en-lai this evening met kenzoo nakajima, leader, bon shiraishi, deputy leader, norio shirato, secretary-general, of the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association, and the members of the delegation masao shimizu, keikyuu wada, yasunobu kuriki and ichiroo ogimura.

on meeting them, premier chou en-lai warmly shook hands with kenzoo nakajima and the other six japanese friends in welcome and posed for photographs with them. premier chou en-lai then had a cordial and friendly conversation with the japanese friends.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming and chuang tao, and chinese table tennis coach hsu yin-sheng.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Central Committee of Communist Unitarian Movement of Netherlands (Marxist-Leninist) Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 6, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china has received a message of greetings from the central committee of the communist unitarian movement of the netherlands (marxist-leninist) on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

the central committee of the communist party of china

peking:

congratulations on the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the great successes scored since 1949 have been of enormous importance for the world revolution.

long live the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the great correct communist party of china under the guidance of our great leader chairman mao tsetung exclamation

the central committee of the communist unitarian movement of the netherlands (marxist-leninist)

october 4, 1970

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Reception to Mark 21st Anniversary of Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 7, 1970)

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, gave a reception here yesterday in celebration of the 21st anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and korea.

the reception was attended by ho dam, minister of foreign affairs; kim yong nam, deputy director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; pang gi yong, vice-minister of foreign trade; kim gwan sop, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society and vice-chairman of the committee for cultural relations with foreign countries, responsible members of departments concerned and generals of the korean people's army.

ambassador li yun-chuan and foreign minister ho dam spoke at the reception.

li yun-chuan said: the democratic people's republic of korea under the wise leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, is the first country in asia that extended recognition to and established diplomatic relations with china. this is a tremendous support and encouragement of the fraternal korean people to the chinese people.

he said: the traditional relations of friendship and cooperation between china and korea have been steadily consolidated and developed on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism since the establishment of diplomatic relations 21 years ago. this not only corresponds to the fundamental interests of the people of our two countries, but is also a positive contribution to the struggle against imperialist aggression and to the cause of striving for and upholding national independence.

li yun-chuan said in conclusion: in accordance with the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, the chinese people, as always, resolutely support the korean people in their just struggle against the u.s. aggression and for the reunification of their fatherland.

foreign minister ho dam said: the profound relations of friendship and cooperation between the korean and chinese peoples are being daily more expanded and developed in the political, economic, military and cultural spheres and in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

he said: the people of our country will continue to hold high the revolutionary banner of marxism-leninism and of anti-imperialist and anti-u.s. struggle, wage a resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, and unite closely and march forward for ever with the brothers and comrades-in-arms -- the chinese people -- in this struggle.

he said: the korean people, rallying around their great leader comrade kim il sung, actively support and unite with the chinese people in their just struggle to liberate taiwan.

he said in conclusion: the people of our country heartily wish the fraternal chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader comrade mao tsetung greater achievements in victoriously carrying out the policy of "grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war" and in the struggle for further strengthening the economic might and national defence of the country.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the reception.

at the end of the reception, the chinese film "guards of the railway" was shown.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Nguyen Con Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

nguyen con, member of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and chairman of the state planning commission, and the vietnamese government economic delegation he is leading, laden with the chinese people's profound friendship for the fraternal vietnamese people, left peking by plane today after successfully concluding their friendly visit to china.

li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, and more than four thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital gave the vietnamese comrades-in-arms a warm send-off at the airport.

flying the national flags of china and viet nam, the airport was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese people. when vice-premier nguyen con, accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien, drove into the airport from the guest house, he was greeted by a thunderous ovation mingled with the beating of drums and gongs. the crowd waved national flags of china and viet nam and bouquets and shouted slogans expressing the militant unity between the people of the two countries. they voiced their firm support for the people of viet nam and the other countries of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and their determination to unite with the people of the world to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. vice-premier nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades walked round and bade farewell to the people there.

also present at the airport were leading members of the chinese governmen. departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: li chiang, fang yi, yen chung-chuan, han nien-lung, han li-yeh, chen yung-kang, wang an-chu, chung yu-yi, chang wen-min, chen mao, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chu ta-cheng, tu hsing-yuan, tsao lu, lin tse-sheng,

yuan hua-ping, wang lei and ting hsi-lin, and chinese engineering and technical personnel who took part in aiding viet nam.

ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and other vietnamese comrades in peking were also present.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves for Rumania to Visit First Bucharest International Fair

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

the chinese government delegation led by comrade lai chi-fa, leader of the delegation, member of the central committee of the chinese communist party and minister of the building materials, left here by plane today for rumania to visit the first bucharest international fair at the invitation of the government of the rumanian socialist republic.

leading members of the departments concerned including chiao kuan-hua, li chiang, pai hsiang-yin, li lien-ching, chang hsien-wen and kan ning saw the delegation off at the airport.

aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor, and other diplomatic officials, of the rumanian embassy were also present.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Military Delegation Visits Chinese People's Liberation Army Units

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

the tanzanian military delegation led by colonel ali mahfudh, chief of operation and training of the tanzanian people's defence forces, accompanied by wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, visited a p.l.a. air force unit and a unit of the p.l.a. peking units on october 6 and 7, and were warmly welcomed by the commanders and fighters of the two units.

on their arrival, the distinguished tanzanian guests were greeted by the commanders and fighters of the units who held red flags and streamers, beat drums and gongs and shouted: "salute to the tanzanian people exclamation" "we firmly support the tanzanian people's revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and other slogans.

during their visit to the air force unit, colonel ali mahfudh and the other distinguished tanzanian guests watched a flying show and visited an exhibition of the revolutionary fighters' family histories and a pharmaceutical workshop set up by the families of the cadres in line with chairman mao's "may 7" directive.

during their visit to a unit of the p.l.a. peking units, the distinguished guests heard of an account from han lien-chieh, a leading member of the unit, of the fighting course of the unit's growth under the guidance of chairman mao's line in building the army. they visited a foodstuff processing shop and repairing shop run by the commanders and fighters in line with the great leader chairman mao's great teaching "self-reliance". they saw a military show by the fighters and a revolutionary theatrical performance by the fighters' amateur troupe of the mao tsetung thought propaganda team. they had a discussion with leading members of the unit.

the delegation in the company of pan yung-ti, a leading member of the peking garrison, on october 5 visited chiaochuanghu, a village noted for its tunnel warfare in resisting the japanese aggressors. the distinguished guests saw a military show by the militia there.

Tanzanian Government Minister Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Medical Personnel

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 6, 1970)

tanzanian minister for health and social welfare sijaona gave a reception on the evening of october 4 to bid farewell to the outgoing members of the chinese medical team at the expiration of their assignment and welcome the newly-arrived members of the team.

present on the occasion were b. munanka, minister of state in the office of the second vice-president, and other tanzanian government officials. chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

speaking at the reception, sijaona expressed on behalf of the tanzanian government and people gratitude to the chinese government and chinese brothers for their aid in the field of health.

he conveyed to the chinese medical personnel the remarks made by president nyerere while receiving him prior to the occasion. president nyerere said that the entire tanzanian people are grateful to chairman mao, to the chinese doctors and to the entire chinese people. he asked the outgoing members of the chinese medical team to convey his regards to chairman mao. he expressed the hope that the friendly cooperation between tanzania and china will develop daily. he also expressed his welcome to the newly-arrived chinese doctors.

referring to the work of the chinese medical personnel, sijaona said that they responded to chairman mao's call and displayed a spirit of wholehearted service to the tanzanian people and fearing no fatigue in their work.

in conclusion he requested the outgoing members of the chinese medical team to convey his regards to chairman mao and all friends in china.

then he presented gifts to the chinese medical personnel as "a token of the friendship and cooperation between the chinese and tanzanian peoples".

in his speech, a leader of the chinese medical team expressed thanks to president nyerere and the tanzanian government and people for the great care, support and assistance they have given to the chinese medical team in the course of its work in the country.

yesterday morning, sijaona received both the newly-arrived and outgoing leaders of the chinese medical team.

US

US Auto Workers' Strike Enters Fourth Week

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 6, 1970)

the strike of 370,000 auto workers at the general motors corporation, u.s.a., entered its fourth week today, according to news reports from washington. the valiant struggle is dealing increasingly heavy blows to u.s. monopoly capital.

the well over one hundred plants of the company in the nation's 31 states and in two canadian provinces remain paralysed. as a result of the strike, production at a number of rubber and electrical appliances plants have also come to a standstill.

the strike is deepening the u.s. economic crisis. last week, the nation's output of cars was 37 per cent less than the week prior to the walk-out and 54 per cent less as compared with the same week last year. the production of trucks dropped 36.8 per cent from the week preceding the strike and 45 per cent as compared with the corresponding week last year. it was reported that by the end of september, the strike had caused the u.s. monopolies a loss of more than 2,000 million dollars.

the crippled auto production badly affects the u.s. steel industry. steel production declined by 12,000 tons last week as compared with the week before, representing a 4.5 per cent drop from the same week last year. the production of zinc, aluminum and lead has also been cut down.

the militant u.s. auto workers who have been united more closely are ready to continue their struggle till victory.

CHINA AND YEMEN

Chinese Ambassador to Yemen Holds National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Oct. 5, 1970)

chinese ambassador to yemen wang jo-chieh held a reception here last evening in warm celebration of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

among the over 300 guests present at the reception were: ahmed mohamed nouman, member of the yemeni republican council; mohsin al einy, premier and foreign minister; abdel salam sabrah and ahmed abdu sayed, vice-premiers; mohammed al eriani, deputy commander-in-chief of the armed forces; hosein al maswari, chief of the general staff of the armed forces, other high-ranking officials and officers as well as friendly personages. diplomatic envoys of a number of countries to yemen and a representative of the palestine national liberation movement (al fatah) to yemen were also present.

representatives of the chinese technical personnel and chinese medical team working in yemen also attended the reception.

ambassador wang jo-chieh spoke at the reception. he expressed the wish for the constant development of the friendship between the chinese and yemeni peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

ahmed mohamed nouman said in his speech that "the chinese people have set a most brilliant example for those people who are struggling for freedom and independence." he added that by relying on their own efforts and hard work the chinese people have, within a very short period of time since the founding of the people's republic of china, achieved what their predecessors could not achieve. he said that the chinese people have closed their ranks and are following their leaders in the forward march. he spoke highly of china's assistance and wished further strengthening of the friendship between the people of the two countries.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. before the beginning of the reception, the guests visited a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction.

at the reception, many yemeni friends warmly praised the brilliant achievements gained by the chinese people in the past 21 years. they said that all the achievements of the chinese people should be attributed to the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

some of the friends pointed out that the chinese government and people have always and resolutely supported the revolutionary struggles waged by the palestinian and other arab people and the people of other countries in the world. this is a greatest encouragement and support to them, they added.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

BOMBING OF USIS IN TAINAN

USIS in Tainan Bombed With Several Dozen Pounds of Explosives

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, October 14, 1970)

The USIS library in Tainan was bombed. This is a noteworthy piece of news.

USIS is found in many places in the world, and it is often hit and bombed. It is an agency of aggression which, like "a rat that scampers across the street, is threatened to be beaten by everyone." Whenever the local people take action in angry protest against US imperialist aggression, the USIS is naturally listed in the first group of targets.

This is not the first time that an American agency in Taiwan was hit. In their big anti-US demonstration staged in 1957 as a result of the Liu Tzu-jan incident, the masses of Taipei assaulted the US "Embassy."

But it is different this time because the masses used several dozen pounds of explosives. Moreover, the hall was almost completely shattered. It is evident that the explosives were very powerful.

As the US-Chiang side has blacked out news (even forbidding the taking of photographs at the scene), details of the incident are not yet known. However, a Western news agency has pointed out, "Observers think that the bombing incident occurred because people were increasingly dissatisfied with the behavior of American soldiers in Taiwan."

Three feet of ice is not formed in a single day of cold weather. These aggressors have forcibly occupied our precious island and done all evil deeds, causing deep suffering to our compatriots in Taiwan. It is inevitable that the more than ten million compatriots would angrily rise in opposition.

The Chiang Kai-shek clique was alarmed and tried to cover up the incident afterward, saying that it was "trouble caused by bad youths." They neither mentioned the quantity of explosives used nor dared to reveal the degree of seriousness of the condition of those injured on the spot. However, paper cannot contain fire. What the incident shows is clear to everyone.

This is the second time this year that explosives were used against the Yankees. In May this year, some home-made explosive was thrown into a car that belonged to an American. These things show that our compatriots

in Taiwan, who have bravely resisted the US aggressor for many years, are beginning to adopt more drastic means in dealing with the enemy together.

The precious island of Taiwan is sacred territory inseparable from China. The Chinese people must liberate Taiwan. The courageous struggle put up by the compatriots in Taiwan will also take an increasingly big battering effect on the US aggressor. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 20, 1970 No. 4761

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"REVOLUTIONIZATION" OF THE FAMILY

Use Materialistic Dialectics in Carrying Out Revolutionization of the Family

by

Ts'ao Hsin-hua (曹新华)
Poor peasant member of Milo Commune, Milo hsien, Hunan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Oct. 6, 1970)

The following story tells how members of a poor peasant family help one another in resolving "ideological" problems or contradictions and in "fighting self and repudiating revisionism."
--SCMP Ed.

JMJP Editor's Note: Applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and starting from the reality of family life, Comrade Ts'ao Hsin-hua's family link the individual with the collective and the family with society, see important issues through trifles, bring contradictions to light and analyze them, wage struggle between the two world outlooks, and ceaselessly promote the revolutionization of the family. This article tells us that Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts can be learned and applied successfully not only in factories, people's communes, the armed forces, public organs and schools, but also in the family.

*

I am a poor peasant of the First Production Team of Hsiangyang Production Brigade, Milo Commune. My family consists of eight persons, my father, my mother, myself, and five younger sisters. In my family, I am an instructor in the study of philosophy.

Since the 9th National Congress of the Party, our whole family, in accordance with the great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We demand that dialectics be gradually popularized, that all should gradually learn to use the scientific method of dialectics," and on the basis of study of the "Three Constantly Read Articles," have been conscientiously learning Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic concepts, correctly knowing, boldly exposing, and ceaselessly resolving all contradictions in the family, and firmly insisting on having Mao Tse-tung's thought guide the family, thus effectively promoting the family's ideological revolutionization.

We Belong To the Same Family, But Ideologically We Do Not

In the old society my father was forced to work for the landlords as a farm hand and as a casual worker. My mother had been a child-wife when she was young, and was exploited and oppressed by all means by the landlord class and Kuomintang reactionaries. After the liberation, thanks to Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, we were emancipated politically, economically, and culturally. Father was a "mainstay of the land reform" and served as a production team cadre.

At present, I and the eldest of my sisters, Kuei-hua, are both cadres of the production team, and three other sisters are at school. Our days are better and better like the sesame in flower. Do contradictions still exist in our family? At first, some of the family thought that since we all lived in the same house, ate from the same pot, attended meetings and did labor together, and were affectionate to one another, there could not be any contradiction. However, one thing gave us profound education.

One afternoon during the summer harvest last year, the weather suddenly changed and a downpour was imminent. At the time some rice that belonged to the team was being sunned in the team's drying ground, while some hay that belonged privately to us was also being sunned in our own courtyard. As it threatened to rain, father and I shouted to the rest of the family, calling on them to help gather up the collectively owned rice with the utmost haste. But mother, running out from the house, shouted to us to gather up our own hay. Father and I, taking my several sisters with us, dashed to the team's drying ground, while mother alone went to our own courtyard.

As soon as we returned home after gathering up the rice, we were met at the door by an angry mother who said to us, "You care only for the team's rice. If our hay had got wet, we would have nothing to build a fire with and you would have to eat your rice raw!" Disagreeing with these words, father, who was quick-tempered, reproved her. Mother became angrier still and said, "Well, since you don't care for the family's things, why should I care? Let us all not worry ourselves about the family's affairs."

Seeing that such quarreling would get us nowhere, I asked them to think over things calmly and then we would hold a family meeting to settle the argument in the evening. At the family meeting, we all aired our individual views. Second sister Li-hua said, "It was important to gather up the collective rice, but it was equally important to gather up our own hay. Several of us should have gone to help gather up the rice, while the others should have stayed to gather up the hay." Kuei-hua, the eldest of the sisters, did not agree with this view. She refuted it, saying, "This is important and that is important too. But which is more important, the collective rice or our own hay?"

Seizing upon this incident, I organized the whole family for a study of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "There is nothing that does not contain some contradiction in itself, and without contradiction there will be no world," to enable all to realize why, when rain came, some of the family were concerned for the collective and others for themselves, some went to help gather in the collective-owned rice and some the family's own hay, some ran this way and some that way. That showed that contradiction existed in our family. That contradiction was a contradiction between public and private interest. Failure to see, and refusal to recognize, such contradiction is contrary to Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two" and is therefore metaphysical.

Why does contradiction exist in the same family? In our family the older generation has great suffering and cherished deep hatred for the old society, while the younger generation has grown up under the nurture of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Thus the whole family fervently love Chairman Mao and the Communist Party and are determined to take the socialist road. However, a family can never be separated from society, and even in a socialist society there still exist classes, class contradictions and class struggle, as well as struggle between the old and the new, the right and the wrong. These contradictions and struggles will inevitably be reflected in our family.

On the basis of this understanding, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is imperative to struggle against self and repudiate revisionism," we gave our mother assistance. Mother and Li-hua also voluntarily examined their erroneous way of thinking. Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "So far as world outlook is concerned, there are basically only two families in the world today, i.e., the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. It is either the proletarian or the bourgeois world outlook." I deeply realize that the eight people of our family belong to the same family as individuals but not ideologically, because in our world outlook we belong to two families. Only when one understands this truth can one consciously unfold struggle between the two world outlooks in the family and carry out ideological revolutionization of the family successfully.

Expose Contradictions, Wash Dirty Linen in Public

When contradictions exist in a family, should they be brought to light or concealed? Should they be resolved in public or behind closed doors? In respect of this question, our family were also divided in opinion.

Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts tell us that objectively existing contradictions must be fully exposed, because only by so doing will it be possible to "promote change in things and attain the object of revolution." We should also do the same with regard to contradictions that exist in the family. However, in our own family some people, influenced by the old idea that "family scandal must not be made public," would always want to cover up contradictions in the family and would not dare to expose them.

On one occasion Kuei-hua, who made 7 straw curtains for the commune's red brick kiln by utilizing her time at night, was paid 28 fen for them. She should have handed the curtains to the team so the team might credit her account accordingly, but she did not do that. We knew that this was the evil influence of bourgeois "selfishness," but thought that since the amount involved was small and the problem only a trivial one, it was not necessary to make it public. So we only said something about it in the family and let the matter rest, failing to expose the contradiction fully. In this way Kuei-hua did not receive profound education and the ideological problem was not solved.

Not long after that, two young women of the team asked her to go out with them at night to push carts for the purpose of earning some extra money. She went and earned two yuan. The masses were very critical about this. The incident enabled us to see how serious Kuei-hua's self-interest was. We had wanted to hush up the contradiction, but the contradiction developed instead. We had wanted to solve it behind closed doors, but the doors could not be closed.

Why did Kuei-hua's problem develop? We made a careful analysis and this was what we found: On her own part, she had not conscientiously struggled against self and repudiated revisionism. This was the internal cause which was the principal cause. On the part of our family, one very important reason was that when the problem began to arise, we did not promptly criticize her sternly and give her assistance, in particular, we did not expose the problem to the masses so as to get assistance and supervision from the masses, but in fact concealed her fault and her self-interest, thus promoting the development of her error.

Accordingly, we carried out stern criticism of her at home and made her realize that if her practice of relying on the collective at day and working for herself at night was allowed to go on, she would eventually follow the evil road of capitalism. Meanwhile, we urged her to reveal her self-interest and struggle against it among the masses.

At the time she was afraid that too many people would learn for the incident and she would not be able to face them in the future. She would hand over the money she had earned to the team, but would not struggle against her own self-interest among the masses.

In view of her living idea, we studied with her Chairman Mao's teaching, "Even bad things may turn into good things," and carried out ideological and political work patiently on her, so that she might realize that the more she

was afraid to face people, the more she would be unable to face the people, that struggling against self behind closed doors would never accomplish the object of striking down self because the method itself was motivated by self-interest, and that handing over money without uncovering the idea behind earning money amounted to opening the back door for self-interest. She was also made to realize that only by exposing her problem to the masses, so they might help her struggle against self and repudiate revisionism, would it be possible to uproot "self," block the back door to it, and turn a bad thing into a good thing.

Having thus heightened her understanding, she made a clean breast of it at a meeting of commune members. The masses said, "Kuei-hua's attitude is sincere and her disclosure of 'self' is thorough. She struggles against self well." The two young women who asked her to push carts also criticized themselves on the spot. After that, Kuei-hua has not only raised her own ideological consciousness and strengthened her resistance to corruption, but also ceaselessly helped and educated others with her own experience.

Kuei-hua's positive and negative experiences gave us great enlightenment. We realized that contradictions in a family could only be uncovered and never covered up, because failure to uncover them meant preserving and concealing self-interest, and the minor ailment, untreated, would become a serious illness, whereas thorough exposure of the contradictions would make it possible to detect any serious illness through the minor ailment, solve problems by nipping them in the bud, and turn bad things into good things. To expose or cover up reflected two different world outlooks and was a question of making revolution or not making revolution.

Since then, we have always voluntarily revealed any contradiction that rises in our family. We make revelations not only in the family, but also publicly among the masses. We reveal not only major problems of "program" and "line," but also those which, though seemingly trivial, may have a serious effect. We reveal not only tangible self-interest already known to everyone, but also self-interest that is still hidden from public view. In short, we ransack the whole family for contradictions and struggle against self-interest by uprooting it.

In July this year our whole family attended a discussion-application meeting on living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought sponsored by the hsien. When we returned home, we held a family study class to "develop achievements, correct mistakes, and continue to advance," at which we unanimously declared our determination to study and apply in a living way and still better Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts, actively join in the fight of this year's summer harvesting, and make new contributions to the revolutionary cause.

But as soon as summer harvesting began, some problem arose. Afraid that I might not do better than the rest of the masses, and that people might say that though I was an instructor in the study of philosophy and had moreover attended the hsien-level discussion-application meeting, I was no better

than the rest, I secretly resolved to work with redoubled energy and set an example for the masses.

One afternoon I pulled a full cart-load of unhusked rice to the drying ground. Trying to gain time, I hastily emptied the cartload of rice onto the ground without first ascertaining what was already on the drying ground. As a matter of fact some rice seeds were being sunned on the ground at that time, and by emptying the unhusked rice on the ground I mixed it with the seeds. I was at once criticized by cadres of the production team. After that I felt very sorry. I had intended to do my job well,but why did I bungle my job?

I opened Chairman Mao's works. Chairman Mao taught us: "Paying attention only to the interests of one's own small group to the neglect of the interests of the whole is superficially not individualistic but in fact contains the narrowest individualism, and, like individualism, it is highly erosive and centrifugal."

In the summer harvesting, I worked actively. On the surface I was working hard for the collective, but in fact I was trying to maintain our "whole family red." Was that not individualism? The more I thought about it, the more I realized the seriousness of the problem. When my mother handed me my bowl of rice, I did not want to eat. Instead, I asked all the family to help me struggle severely against my self-interest. That night, I also asked the family of Ts'ao Chin-li, which had formed "one pair red" with us, to come over and continue to give me help, so as to enable me to further deepen my understanding. The following day I attended a general meeting of members of the production team and openly criticized myself.

Through practice we deeply realize that without exposing contradictions, it will be impossible to carry out revolutionization of the family successfully. With Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts as the guide, it is necessary to ceaselessly reveal contradictions in the family, resolve them, and help them change in the direction of revolution.

Insist on Making Mao Tse-tung's Thought the Master of the Family

Exposure of the contradictions of the family is not all. There is also the question of what viewpoint and what method to use in resolving the contradictions. In our resolving of family contradictions, deviations sometimes occur.

Early this year, for example, Chui-hua, the youngest sister, began to go to school. She took with her an old satchel which one of her elder sisters had used. Seeing that other children of her age all had new satchels, she was unhappy and asked her mother to make a new one for her. Mother promised without thinking about it. A few days later she asked mother for the new satchel. Mother told her that she had not yet made it. She cried

was afraid to face people, the more she would be unable to face the people, that struggling against self behind closed doors would never accomplish the object of striking down self because the method itself was motivated by self-interest, and that handing over money without uncovering the idea behind earning money amounted to opening the back door for self-interest. She was also made to realize that only by exposing her problem to the masses, so they might help her struggle against self and repudiate revisionism, would it be possible to uproot "self," block the back door to it, and turn a bad thing into a good thing.

Having thus heightened her understanding, she made a clean breast of it at a meeting of commune members. The masses said, "Kuei-hua's attitude is sincere and her disclosure of 'self' is thorough. She struggles against self well." The two young women who asked her to push carts also criticized themselves on the spot. After that, Kuei-hua has not only raised her own ideological consciousness and strengthened her resistance to corruption, but also ceaselessly helped and educated others with her own experience.

Kuei-hua's positive and negative experiences gave us great enlightenment. We realized that contradictions in a family could only be uncovered and never covered up, because failure to uncover them meant preserving and concealing self-interest, and the minor ailment, untreated, would become a serious illness, whereas thorough exposure of the contradictions would make it possible to detect any serious illness through the minor ailment, solve problems by nipping them in the bud, and turn bad things into good things. To expose or cover up reflected two different world outlooks and was a question of making revolution or not making revolution.

Since then, we have always voluntarily revealed any contradiction that rises in our family. We make revelations not only in the family, but also publicly among the masses. We reveal not only major problems of "program" and "line," but also those which, though seemingly trivial, may have a serious effect. We reveal not only tangible self-interest already known to everyone, but also self-interest that is still hidden from public view. In short, we ransack the whole family for contradictions and struggle against self-interest by uprooting it.

In July this year our whole family attended a discussion-application meeting on living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought sponsored by the hsien. When we returned home, we held a family study class to "develop achievements, correct mistakes, and continue to advance," at which we unanimously declared our determination to study and apply in a living way and still better Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts, actively join in the fight of this year's summer harvesting, and make new contributions to the revolutionary cause.

But as soon as summer harvesting began, some problem arose. Afraid that I might not do better than the rest of the masses, and that people might say that though I was an instructor in the study of philosophy and had moreover attended the hsien-level discussion-application meeting, I was no better

than the rest, I secretly resolved to work with redoubled energy and set an example for the masses.

One afternoon I pulled a full cart-load of unhusked rice to the drying ground. Trying to gain time, I hastily emptied the cartload of rice onto the ground without first ascertaining what was already on the drying ground. As a matter of fact some rice seeds were being sunned on the ground at that time, and by emptying the unhusked rice on the ground I mixed it with the seeds. I was at once criticized by cadres of the production team. After that I felt very sorry. I had intended to do my job well,but why did I bungle my job?

I opened Chairman Mao's works. Chairman Mao taught us: "Paying attention only to the interests of one's own small group to the neglect of the interests of the whole is superficially not individualistic but in fact contains the narrowest individualism, and, like individualism, it is highly erosive and centrifugal."

In the summer harvesting, I worked actively. On the surface I was working hard for the collective, but in fact I was trying to maintain our "whole family red." Was that not individualism? The more I thought about it, the more I realized the seriousness of the problem. When my mother handed me my bowl of rice, I did not want to eat. Instead, I asked all the family to help me struggle severely against my self-interest. That night, I also asked the family of Ts'ao Chin-li, which had formed "one pair red" with us, to come over and continue to give me help, so as to enable me to further deepen my understanding. The following day I attended a general meeting of members of the production team and openly criticized myself.

Through practice we deeply realize that without exposing contradictions, it will be impossible to carry out revolutionization of the family successfully. With Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts as the guide, it is necessary to ceaselessly reveal contradictions in the family, resolve them, and help them change in the direction of revolution.

Insist on Making Mao Tse-tung's Thought the Master of the Family

Exposure of the contradictions of the family is not all. There is also the question of what viewpoint and what method to use in resolving the contradictions. In our resolving of family contradictions, deviations sometimes occur.

Early this year, for example, Chui-hua, the youngest sister, began to go to school. She took with her an old satchel which one of her elder sisters had used. Seeing that other children of her age all had new satchels, she was unhappy and asked her mother to make a new one for her. Mother promised without thinking about it. A few days later she asked mother for the new satchel. Mother told her that she had not yet made it. She cried

noisily. Mother again promised to make one for her, but she did not believe in mother's words and continued to cry. Upset, I said to Chui-hua, "Don't cry. An old satchel carries books as well as a new one. We have an old one but you insist on having a new one. That is extravagance, which is very bad for a young child. Anyway, what sort of thinking is that?" My words only made her cry harder. I was so angry that I hit her. That stopped her from crying, but pouting her lips, she refused to go to school, resisting our efforts passively.

After that, I thought about the whole affair calmly and asked myself: Why couldn't I get her to listen to me either by coaxing or by coercion? Where did I fail? I thought about it a long time, and finally concluded that we failed because we had not insisted on resolving the contradiction with Mao Tse-tung's thought or carried out patient, careful ideological work. Mother erred because she had recourse to material incentive, while on my part I had adopted a crude coercive method. Neither of these was in conformity with Chairman Mao's teaching.

Having understood the cause, we gave Chui-hua education in recollecting past bitterness and thinking of present sweetness. Mother also told her the family history of suffering--how she became a child wife at 11 in the old society, how father was viciously beaten by the landlord, and how her eldest sister was starved to death in her cradle. Listening to the recital, Chui-hua learned a lesson and realized how wrong she was, and declared that from then on she would listen to Chairman Mao's words, study well, and strive to do better everyday.

During summer harvest this year, Chui-hua volunteered to look after a young cow for the production team. One night while lying in bed she heard the noise of thunder and the howling of wind outside. Afraid that a rainstorm was coming, she remembered that her young cow was still tethered to a tree outside and might be drenched and become ill. Worried, she asked father to bring the cow in the house. When father did not go out at once, she cried and urged him to hurry. Father was very impressed because though still very young, Chui-hua's heart was red and she loved the collective fervently. He said to himself, "A child can think of something which escapes my attention. An adult has to educate the children, but must also learn from them." Accordingly he hurried to bring in the cow.

A new style has now risen in our family, by which we learn from one another and encourage one another, and everyone listens to Chairman Mao's words and strives to be good and do good deeds. On April 20 this year, 12-year-old Shun-hua, the 4th sister, went to a native-type broadcasting station operated by Little Red Soldiers to propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought. On her way there she passed by a large pond, and suddenly found that a young friend of the same team, 4-year-old Chi-min, had fallen into the water. There was no adult around at the time, the pond was very large, and she did not know how to swim. What must she do? Recalling Chairman Mao's teaching, "Fear neither hardship nor death," Shun-hua boldly leapt into the water to save the child. She fought with all her might and succeeded in taking the young child safely out of the pond.

In handling relations between our family and the collective, we put the smaller family under the larger family and in its service. When seedlings were being nursed for the late crop this year, an insect pest occurred and the team was in urgent need of money with which to buy insecticide. Our family kept two pigs, one of which belonged to us and the other belonged to the team. One day the team leader came. He wanted to sell the team's pig and buy some insecticide with the proceeds. However, when the pig was weighed, it was found that the weight was under the state procurement standard. Thereupon the team leader left.

Seeing that the team was in urgent need of money, we voluntarily had our own pig weighed, and found that it weighed just up to the procurement standard. If we fed it for ten more days, we might get ¥8 more for it. Should we sell it or not? Should we consider our private gains and losses or satisfy the urgent need of the team?

With this question in mind, we studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "The part must subserve the whole," and realized that eradication of insect pest in the team was an important thing while the difference of a few yuan in the sale of our pig was something of no importance, and that for the sake of increasing production for the team and supporting socialist construction and world revolution, we should never let the collective suffer any loss. Thereupon, we voluntarily sold our pig ahead of the right time and invested the money in the team. The team bought insecticide in time and eradicated the insect pest.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The continuous appearance of contradictions and their continuous resolution is a dialectical law of the development of things." We deeply realize that although the family is small, its contradictions are many, that as soon as old contradictions are resolved, new contradictions will rise and that they must be ceaselessly resolved. We are resolved to respond to the great call made in the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee, "The whole Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic writings, promote dialectical materialism and historical materialism, and oppose idealism and metaphysics," study and apply further and in a living way Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts, and persevere in exposing and resolving contradictions with Mao Tse-tung's thought and carry out revolutionization of the family successfully. Let us advance forever in the revolutionary direction pointed out by Chairman Mao!

* * *

NEW UPSURGE IN AGRICULTURE

Greet the New Socialist Agricultural Upsurge

by

Chao Feng-nien (赵丰年)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 9, 1970)

> The targets set in the Program for National Agricultural Development have been reached or are being reached with regard to cotton and grain crops in many communes, hsien and even whole provinces across the length and breadth of China, claims the following article. The article attributes this good result to Mao's revolutionary line and blames poor harvests in former years on Liu Shao-ch'i's "counter-revolutionary black wares" of "san-tzu i-pao," "four big freedoms," "material incentive," etc.--SCMP Ed.

The Ocean of Crops

The East wind is prevailing and reports of victories continue to pour in. From the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee an exciting piece of good news has come: "The socialist agricultural production in our country has reaped bumper harvests for eight consecutive years and another bumper harvest is expected again this year."

Like other fronts, the agricultural front in our country has been advancing toward prosperity and scored brilliant achievements under the illumination of the sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought. On the fertile soil of the motherland from the foot of the Wuchih Mountains to the Heilungkiang Valley and from the shores of the East China Sea to the Pamirs, a new socialist agricultural upsurge is vigorously developing.

Tempered by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the millions of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members have developed a custom of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner. Under the guidance of great leader Chairman Mao's strategic guideline "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," they warmly responded to Chairman Mao's great call "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production," "Set our hearts on making the world red as we make revolution in the field," relied on themselves and struggled arduously with the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death," endeavored to change the appearance of the great motherland everyday and build up a new and prosperous socialist countryside with an abundance of crops, animals and forests.

As agricultural production advances many communes and production brigades as well as many hsien and districts and even some provinces and municipalities have already fulfilled or will soon fulfill the production targets for cereal crops and cotton set in the "Program for National Agricultural Development." Low productivity areas have become high productivity areas and high productivity areas have become even more productive. Suburban areas in Peking municipality and Shanghai municipality as well as Chekiang Province continued the revolution after fulfilling the targets of the "Program."

As a result, the output of crops continued to increase steadily. In the suburbs of Shanghai municipality the per mow output has been increased to over 1,000 chin. Many old disaster areas such as Hsiyang area and northern Anhwei where natural conditions are poor, have achieved a situation where increased output is possible when there are no disasters, maintenance of normal output is possible when there are major disasters and bumper harvest is possible in the case of minor disasters.

This year we scored a bumper harvest in this country in summer crops such as wheat, etc., and an increase in early rice output over extensive areas. In most areas where early rice is the principal produce, both the total output and output per unit area have suppressed the highest in history. It took many communes and production brigades only one season to overfulfill the early rice target set in the "Program." The output of other agricultural subsidiary produce such as pigs, eggs, tobacco leaves, tea leaves and silkworms also achieved increases as compared with the past year.

The collective economy of the people's communes in our country has been developing and consolidating incessantly and the socialist positions in rural areas have also been strengthening and consolidating incessantly. The situation of backwardness and poverty of the past thousands of years has gone forever and will never return. Our great motherland is like a giant marching forward on the broad way of socialism.

Advancing in the Struggle Between the Two Lines

Ever since the liberation, the violent struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two roads on the agricultural front in our country has never stopped and the struggle has always been around the fundamental question of which road to follow.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The socialist road is the only road for agriculture in our country." For long periods of time renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in agricultural and forestry departments have been opposing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and pushed forward in a big way such black trash as "san-tzu i-pao," the "four great freedoms," "work points in command" and "material incentive," etc., and drummed up counter-revolutionary preposterous doctrines such as "cooperativization would be better than communalization and working individually would be better than cooperativization" to oppose socialism.

NEW UPSURGE IN AGRICULTURE

Greet the New Socialist Agricultural Upsurge

by

Chao Feng-nien (赵丰年)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 9, 1970)

The targets set in the Program for National Agricultural Development have been reached or are being reached with regard to cotton and grain crops in many communes, hsien and even whole provinces across the length and breadth of China, claims the following article. The article attributes this good result to Mao's revolutionary line and blames poor harvests in former years on Liu Shao-ch'i's "counter-revolutionary black wares" of "san-tzu i-pao," "four big freedoms," "material incentive," etc.--SCMP Ed.

The Ocean of Crops

The East wind is prevailing and reports of victories continue to pour in. From the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee an exciting piece of good news has come: "The socialist agricultural production in our country has reaped bumper harvests for eight consecutive years and another bumper harvest is expected again this year."

Like other fronts, the agricultural front in our country has been advancing toward prosperity and scored brilliant achievements under the illumination of the sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought. On the fertile soil of the motherland from the foot of the Wuchih Mountains to the Heilungkiang Valley and from the shores of the East China Sea to the Pamirs, a new socialist agricultural upsurge is vigorously developing!

Tempered by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the millions of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members have developed a custom of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner. Under the guidance of great leader Chairman Mao's strategic guideline "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," they warmly responded to Chairman Mao's great call "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production," "Set our hearts on making the world red as we make revolution in the field," relied on themselves and struggled arduously with the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death," endeavored to change the appearance of the great motherland everyday and build up a new and prosperous socialist countryside with an abundance of crops, animals and forests.

As agricultural production advances many communes and production brigades as well as many hsien and districts and even some provinces and municipalities have already fulfilled or will soon fulfill the production targets for cereal crops and cotton set in the "Program for National Agricultural Development." Low productivity areas have become high productivity areas and high productivity areas have become even more productive. Suburban areas in Peking municipality and Shanghai municipality as well as Chekiang Province continued the revolution after fulfilling the targets of the "Program."

As a result, the output of crops continued to increase steadily. In the suburbs of Shanghai municipality the per mow output has been increased to over 1,000 chin. Many old disaster areas such as Huaiyang area and northern Anhwei where natural conditions are poor, have achieved a situation where increased output is possible when there are no disasters, maintenance of normal output is possible when there are major disasters and bumper harvest is possible in the case of minor disasters.

This year we scored a bumper harvest in this country in summer crops such as wheat, etc., and an increase in early rice output over extensive areas. In most areas where early rice is the principal produce, both the total output and output per unit area have suppressed the highest in history. It took many communes and production brigades only one season to overfulfill the early rice target set in the "Program." The output of other agricultural subsidiary produce such as pigs, eggs, tobacco leaves, tea leaves and silkworms also achieved increases as compared with the past year.

The collective economy of the people's communes in our country has been developing and consolidating incessantly and the socialist positions in rural areas have also been strengthening and consolidating incessantly. The situation of backwardness and poverty of the past thousands of years has gone forever and will never return. Our great motherland is like a giant marching forward on the broad way of socialism.

Advancing in the Struggle Between the Two Lines

Ever since the liberation, the violent struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two roads on the agricultural front in our country has never stopped and the struggle has always been around the fundamental question of which road to follow.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The socialist road is the only road for agriculture in our country." For long periods of time renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in agricultural and forestry departments have been opposing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and pushed forward in a big way such black trash as "san-tzu i-pao," the "four great freedoms," "work points in command" and "material incentive," etc., and drummed up counter-revolutionary preposterous doctrines such as "cooperativization would be better than communalization and working individually would be better than cooperativization" to oppose socialism.

When they discovered that the socialist upsurge stirred up by the millions of poor and lower-middle peasants could not be stopped they appeared in the form of extreme "Left" in an attempt to ruin the socialist collective economy. They frenziedly opposed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and pushed forward the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "the state provides the money and the peasants till the field" in a vain attempt to corrupt the revolutionary will of the cadres and masses. They leaned now to the right and now to the "Left," but they had only one aim, and that was to revive capitalism.

The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution destroyed the bourgeois headquarters headed by arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i. The revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation of millions of the masses greatly heightened their own consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and shattered the shackles with which the counter-revolutionary revisionist line fettered the masses. The broad masses of cadres and people followed great leader Chairman Mao closely, advanced along the correct road, rallied their enthusiasm, farmed for the sake of revolution, practiced scientific farming and brought about bumper harvests for consecutive years. This is a brilliant achievement of the struggle between the two lines as well as a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!

The poor and lower-middle peasants pointed out incisively: The so-called "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms" are all slogans representing the interests of the landlords and rich peasants! "San-tzu i-pao" made the landlords and rich peasants fat and the poor and lower-middle peasants lean and the "four great freedoms" ruined the collective economy, made the cadres revisionist and would even make us lose our power. Wherever there was "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms" the enemy operated frenziedly, capitalism became rampant and agricultural production declined. "Class struggle works as soon as it is grasped." Agricultural production develops at flying speed as soon as problems of orientation and road are solved.

In 1958 K'ueihsingchuang production brigade in Ching hsien, Hopei Province, scored great achievements in pig raising. There were many pigs, therefore there was much fertilizer which in turn changed the situation of shortage of grains to one of surplus of grains. But in 1960 and 1961 arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents started a blind program of "Thousand-Pig Farm" and later blew a wind of individual operation. These two evil guests of wind blew away 21 of the 57 pigs. During the great proletarian cultural revolution the poor and lower-middle peasants repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teachings on the development of pig raising and quickly re-developed this industry.

In Ch'enchiachuang, Ch'üfu hsien, Shantung, per mow output of grains reached 500 chin when power was in the hands of the poor and lower-middle peasants who were loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But later after the capitalist-roaders seized power the per mow output dropped to 300 chin. Thereafter the capitalist-roaders were driven away by the poor and

lower-middle peasants through the movement of "four clearances" and power returned to the hands of the poor and lower-middle peasants again; so the per mow output of grains was again increased to 600 chin. After a violent revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation during the great proletarian cultural revolution per mow output of grains reached 1,000 chin.

Concerning "The state provides the money and the peasants till the fields" the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "The amount of money provided by the state is limited but our enthusiasm is unlimited," "with self-reliance our way becomes broader and broader and with arduous struggle we can temper ourselves to become harder and harder" and "when we depend on other people we become lazier and lazier." We must never have the idea of depending solely on the state because the state energetically supports agriculture.

In Chiuyiankou commune, Suite hsien, Shensi Province, the state invested 960,000 yuan during the 11 years between 1953 and 1963 but only 2,600 mow of terraced fields and five dams were constructed. After the criticism of the idea of dependence during the great proletarian cultural revolution and the mobilization of the masses to engage in self-reliance, last winter 1,450 mow of terraced fields and 20 dams were constructed during the period of only one winter and spring. This brought about "earth no longer coming down the hill and soil no longer going out of the ditch" which in turn improved the crops.

Revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation incessantly swept away the rightist conservative ideas of part of the cadres such as "production has reached its limits," "there are good reasons for low productivity," keeping the old shop without starting new ventures, etc., and rallied their enthusiasm and revolutionary vigor of striving to improve and daring to think and act.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Throughout the transitional period there is class contradiction, there is class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, and there is the struggle between the two roads of socialism and capitalism. We shall slip into the wrong path if we forget this several-decade-oil fundamental doctrine and fundamental practice of our Party." We must realize that the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionism still has not been thoroughly eliminated and that incessant repudiation of capitalist tendencies is the long-term fundamental task in rural political and ideological work.

Living Study and Living Application of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thought and Practice of Scientific Farming

In the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members used Chairman Mao's dialectic materialism to guide agricultural production, integrated the sky-rocketing enthusiasm with the realistic scientific spirit, and conscientiously implemented the 8-Point Charter for

Agriculture of "soil improvement, fertilizers, water for irrigation, good seeds, close planting, crop protection, field management and farm tool improvement." They said: "The possibilities of scientific farming are unlimited."

On the basis of the emergence of a group of units where the per mow output of early rice broke the 1,000 chin mark, Ch'ingts'un commune in Fenghsien hsien, Shanghai municipality, used the viewpoint of dividing one into two to correct the situation of the existence of low productivity production teams in high productivity production brigades and the existence of low productivity plots in high productivity production teams by digging out potentials for production increase from the state of unbalance and continuing the revolution by using achievements as new starting points. As a result, a record of per mow early rice output of over 1,000 chin throughout the commune was established.

In 1967 when Ch'inchien production brigade in Chiangshan hsien, Chekiang Province, was struck by a severe drought, the poor and lower-middle peasants analyzed the situation and said: "Drought is a bad thing, but in bad things there are also good factors. When the soil in the field dries up we can make the crops grow better." So everybody strove to build water conservation projects to create conditions for a bumper harvest. As a result, although there was another drought which lasted a hundred days, they created the highest record in grain production.

The conscientious implementation of the "8-Point Charter" for Agriculture pushed forward the basic construction of farmland into great development. During last winter and this spring another several tens of millions of people were engaged in the construction of water conservation projects which increased the area of farm land by several tens of millions of mow which was capable of maintaining the same level of output even in case of droughts and floods. The amount of earth they excavated broke the highest record in history for the same period of time.

In Teyang hsien, Szechwan Province, Hungkuang production brigade changed the historical practice of growing one crop of "winter rice" to two crops. The output was thus nearly doubled and the per mow production reached 1,348 chin. Liuhsüeh production brigade, located in Pin hsien, Shantung Province, which is located in an alkaline zone and ravaged by natural disaster nine years out of ten, drew water from the Yellow River to improve the soil on the barren banks. By doing so it achieved an output of over 1,000 chin of grains and over 130 chin of cotton per mow for four consecutive years.

Kuan hsien of Kiangsu Province built a network of canals, eliminated floods and achieved great increase in grains production for several consecutive years. Wushenchao commune in Inner Mongolia fought a victorious battle against the desert and constructed an animal farm abundant in water and grass. Thus the number of animals was doubled and successfully planted crops for the first time. This created the miraculous sight of an "ocean of rice in the middle of a desert."

"The fundamental way for agriculture is mechanization." Agricultural mechanization in our country has achieved great development and industries serving agriculture is being established rapidly. Production of agricultural machinery, fertilizer and the capacity for irrigation have been increasing from several times to several dozen times since the liberation.

Our flower of agricultural scientific technology came into bloom. For instance, a type of high-efficiency agricultural chemical known as "920," the production of which is being extensively popularized, is praised by the masses as "enabling rice and wheat to produce less shrunken kernels, cotton to produce more bolls, vegetables to become more succulent, pigs to grow fatter, and rapeseed to produce more and better quality pods." The method of rice seedling nursing devised in Shanghai and the method of transplanting of young rice seedlings with sod on the root devised in Chekiang opened new ways to increased production.

Tachai's Red Flower Is Blooming Throughout the Motherland

At present one of the principal characteristics of the socialist agricultural production in our country is: The mass movement of "Learn from Tachai in agricultural matters" is being developed penetratingly, realistically and vigorously in a forward direction on an unprecedented scale.

Tachai is a red banner erected by great leader Chairman Mao. They have always been persevering in the principal of politics in command and ideology taking the lead, enhancing the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle as well as the Communist style of loving the country and loving the collective body. People in Tachai said: "Of all the things that are fundamental, to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people is the most fundamental." Under the leadership of the Party branch at Tachai production brigade they turned a poor mountain village into a new socialist countryside where Mao Tse-tung's thought was popularized in a big way and per mow output of grains reached nearly 1,000 chin. Tachai's way is the way for building a socialist agriculture under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

"Learn from Tachai in agricultural production" is a great call issued by Chairman Mao to all the peasants in the country. Up to the present, thousands of advanced examples in learning from Tachai have emerged throughout the country. Many advanced units in learning from Tachai demonstrated the enormous power of turning spirit into matter. When man's ideology is revolutionized the mountains as well as the rivers will be forced to obey us.

In the plateaux in border areas where the frost-free period is short and natural conditions are poor, a Ch'engte hsien emerged where the output of grains exceeded the targets set in the "Program." In Sheihao production brigade in Hunyüan hsien located in Yenpei area, Shansi Province, the per mow output has been over 800 chin during the past five years and last year it created a miracle of "Over 1,000 chin in Yenmun." In Hsiyang hsien, Shansi Province, in particular, where Tachai production brigade is located,

they have been learning from Tachai for three years and popularizing Mao Tse-tung's thought in a big way. As a result, the output of grains was doubled and the per mow output exceeded the targets set in the "Program." The principal experience in learning from Tachai acquired in Hsiyang hsien shows: We must first solve the question of the revolutionization of the leadership squads and persevere in grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines energetically. At present the experience in learning from Tachai acquired in Hsiyang hsien is being popularized in the vast expanse of the countryside.

At present when the upsurge of new socialist agriculture is being stirred up we must become good promoters. Development of agriculture is not only a matter concerning agricultural departments but also an important matter of the whole Party, whole country and all the people. All industrial, communication, cultural, educational, finance, trade and other departments should consider supporting agriculture as their glorious task and actively serve the development of agricultural production.

Great leader Chairman Mao predicted long ago: "In the future various enterprises never thought of by people before will come into being which will bring about high agricultural productivity several times, more than ten times and even several dozen times higher than present figures." Numerous evidence is proving that Chairman Mao's wise prediction is correct. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and the call to "learn from Tachai in agricultural production" the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres resolutely respond to the combatant calls of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, continue the revolution, take advantage of the victory to advance and greet with practical action the new upsurge of the great socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

INDUSTRY

Chairman Mao's Principle of Self-Reliance Leads Machine Tool Plant to Ever Greater Victories

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Oct. 9, 1970)

the shenyang number one machine tool plant in northeast china has undergone deep-going changes under the brilliant guidance of mao tsetung thought.

the workers have taken class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link and faithfully carried out chairman mao's great principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts".

the plant has fulfilled its production target every month since its revolutionary committee was set up two years ago. it outstripped the state plan for 1969 and pushed the output of its major products to more than three times the designed capacity, setting an all-time record.

the plant has continued to leap forward since the beginning of the great 1970's. it reached its target for the first eight months of this year with an increase in total output of 17 per cent over the corresponding period of last year.

it has successfully designed and made 39 new types of machine tools in less than two years. this is one of its contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the shenyang number one machine tool plant is a big enterprise built to a foreign design. there has long been a fierce struggle in the plant between the two lines in running a socialist enterprise. one line is to have blind faith in foreign conventions and trail behind other countries at a snail's pace. the other is to break away from such conventions and take our own road in developing industry by encouraging the ingenuity of the workers.

the workers followed chairman mao's general line for building socialism and in 1958 militantly swept away the foreign conventions which had bound them hand and foot. a mass movement for technical innovations was launched and this brought about a vigorous big leap forward. total output in the three years of the big leap forward was double that for the nine previous years. the plant designed and turned out more than 40 new types of machine tools in that period.

but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents fiercely opposed chairman mao's revolutionary line. they sent in a work team which completely negated the achievements of the big leap forward in the plant. the team produced counter-revolutionary revisionist rules and regulations which were carbon copies of foreign conventions and advocated the "running of enterprises by experts" and trailing behind at a snail's pace. this put the lid on the workers' revolutionary initiative and creativeness, changed the atmosphere in the plant and obstructed the development of production.

the workers rebelled against the handful of capitalist-roaders during the great proletarian cultural revolution and repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and company. the plant revolutionary committee

led an ever-deepening mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and struggle-criticism-transformation. the revolutionary initiative of the workers burst forth like a volcano. since then, one production record after another has been broken.

the plant revolutionary committee guided the workers in grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they carried out deep-going and sustained revolutionary mass criticism in line with chairman mao's great teaching "there is no construction without destruction. destruction means criticism and repudiation, it means revolution". they use invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and company. the workers say: "these people regarded foreign equipment as buddha's eye and foreign technology was sacrosanct and they prostrated themselves at things foreign. we are the great chinese working class. chairman mao's revolutionary line of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts is the beacon lighting our way forward. when we closely follow chairman mao we have the correct orientation and this means victory." the revolutionary mass criticism roused the workers' spirit of daring to think and act. they began to make technical innovations to solve key production problems and in a short time achieved fruitful results in strengthening weak links.

the plant had some imported equipment that did not meet the needs for expanding production. the workers made improvements so that the equipment could serve socialist construction better. one workshop had an imported gear slotting machine which could only process gears with a diameter up to 800 millimetres. but the state urgently needed big gears with a diameter of 2,000 millimetres. the workers, boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, increased the length of the bed of the gear slotting machine in accordance with their experience and by pooling their ideas. this enabled them to turn out the big gears as required.

but efficiency was low by making gears with the slotting machine and production lagged. the workers, inspired by chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", overcame many difficulties and invented a kind of pushing technology for making gears. the gear pushing machine they designed and made is six to seven times more efficient than the gear slotting machine. precision and quality of products are good. they have made more than 1,100 technical innovations in the past two years. many imported and old machines have been improved. the workers have devised and made many new machines, too. totalling some 130 pieces, these machines have greatly raised efficiency.

the workers do not reject learning from advanced foreign experience on the basis of the needs of production, but they lay emphasis on blazing their own new methods. the foundry used to make sand moulds. efficiency was low and labour intensity high. the dust was harmful to the workers' health. the workers made many experiments to change this situation. they worked out a kind of self-hardening moulding technology using fluidized sand. this doubles efficiency and fundamentally improves working conditions.

the workers set out to design and produce new machine tools of a unique chinese style. these machine tools keep the good points of the original ones and add improvements. the machine tools for processing tubes used to be imported.

they were complicated and clumsy and could only process ordinary steel tubes. they could not meet the needs for expanding production in socialist construction. after the revolutionary mass criticism, the workers struggled hard and relied on their own efforts to turn out machine tools of a chinese style. they organized a three-in-one designing group with the workers as the backbone and took the designing and production as a battle against imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries. the workers relied on their wisdom and strength to produce a universal machine tool of a unique chinese style. production efficiency of this machine tool is three times that of the old one, while it weighs only one-fifth as much as the imported one.

the plant has now improved seven of the nine categories of products it makes. some products in the other two categories are new designs. the plant has been producing an ordinary lathe for a dozen years without making any improvement in it. the plant revolutionary committee fully mobilized the workers to take part in making a new design. they first made a wooden model and asked the masses for opinions. when the prototype was turned out, they asked experienced workers to test it before the design was finalized. then the machine was dismantled and every part and blueprint turned over to the workers to check up and propose improvements. opinions of the plants using such lathes were also collected in order to improve the new design further. the mass movement carried the whole project through from drafting to finalizing the design in less than half a year.

the new lathe has cut the number of parts by almost one-fourth, size by 50 per cent and weight by 35 per cent, compared with the old one, and is far more efficient.

the revolutionary workers act in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity." they are determined to make still greater achievements to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for our great socialist motherland.

AGRICULTURAL MACHINE

Central China Province Expands Agricultural Machinery Industry

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Oct. 8, 1970)

the workers of central china's honan province are resolutely carrying out chairman mao's general principle for developing the national economy "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" and are producing farm machines with greater, faster, better and more economical results. products include equipment for small and medium-sized irrigation and drainage projects, transport vehicles, farm produce processing machines and machines for plant protection and field work.

the number of farm machines made in the first eight months of this year reached an all-time high. compared with the same period of last year, the number of diesel engines rose 2.3 times, farm pumps 2.7 times and five-bladed ploughs and other tractor-drawn farm implements 1.75 times. the province's local industry successfully trial-produced and put into serial

production this year many new products, including 40-horsepower rubber-wheeled tractors, farm lorries, walking tractors and large farm pumps. throughout the province, 2.5 times as many tractors are in use as before the great proletarian cultural revolution. much more ploughing and planting is done with machinery, and many production brigades have tractors, walking tractors and lorries. transplanters are in general use in the main rice producing areas. the area irrigated has been extended to 2.4 million hectares.

the use of machines saves a large amount of manpower and has strengthened the ability of the communes to resist natural disasters. agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production and fishery have benefited in an all-round way and the collective economy of the people's communes has been consolidated. this strengthens the socialist position in the countryside.

the revolutionary committees at all levels pay great attention to the production of farm machines. under their leadership, many plants have sent workers to the countryside to make investigations, resulting in the production of farm tools which meet the urgent needs of the communes and are suited to local conditions. since honan has wide plains and rainfall there is inadequate, the plants have concentrated on producing power-operated irrigation equipment. all the diesel-engines, motors, pumps and transformers provided this year for 80,000 wells in the province were locally produced. many plants also trial-produced and put into serial production drainage and irrigation machines suitable for hilly areas.

the workers turn out farm machinery in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they make the equipment they need themselves, adopt methods that they have devised themselves and use easily available material. a factory in loyang now producing oil nozzles and oil pumps was formerly a small farm tool repair workshop with simple equipment. the workers of the factory made many technical innovations and successfully built more than one hundred pieces of simple apparatus and lathes with the six lathes at their disposal. they very soon turned out nozzles and pumps that are up to standard. with this revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, the workers of the province have built 16 diesel engine factories and more than 20 factories making component parts for these engines. the province now produces 25,000 diesel engines a year, as against 4,000 in the past. all the parts are produced in the province.

the industrial departments of the province organized a large scale mass movement and socialist co-ordination among factories of different trades to support agriculture. the "chengchow-130" type lorry for rural use which was trial-produced in the first quarter this year was a product of this co-ordination by more than 30 factories. it is now in serial production.

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolian Herdsmen Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Oct. 8, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle herdsmen and other commune members of mongolian and han nationalities of the chierhkalangtu brigade on the silinghol grassland in inner mongolia are building a thriving socialist pastoral area in response to the great leader chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". they have transformed their pasturage, ended their nomadic life and switched over from a monoculture of animal husbandry to a diversified economy of stockbreeding, industry, agriculture and forestry, centered on stockbreeding.

the 64 households of this brigade in the east uchumucin banner work 562 square kilometres of grassland. the nomadic herdsmen could not build water conservancy projects or sheep folds and store fodder in the old day. this meant that they had little power to resist the frequent natural calamities and the expansion of stockbreeding was affected.

the poor and lower-middle herdsmen and other commune members of the brigade have made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they are determined to learn from tachai and rely on themselves and work hard to transform the grassland. they have built spacious bright houses and set up 12 settlements in the past four years. over 90 per cent of them have moved into new houses. they have also built permanent animal shelters and hay sheds in every settlement. they now have fodder for their herds in times of heavy snow or drought. the brigade's cattle, horses, camels and sheep can all be sheltered when there is a blizzard. two to three wells have been sunk for every herd, based on the distribution of the settlements and the grazing grounds. they have now a maternity centre, barns, a stud farm and a sheep dip at the headquarters of the brigade.

chairman mao teaches: "agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry are interdependent; not one of them can be dispensed with". the commune members have planted trees and created shelter belts, reclaimed wasteland and grown grain and vegetables. they sowed more than 70 hectares to wheat and oats this spring. they had a good harvest and can provide food grain and fodder the brigade needs. the brigade in june set up a workshop for milk powder and other dairy products.

now that they do settled grazing and have diversified the economy, the collective income has increased greatly. the brigade has bought many farm machines and implements including tractors, diesel engines, pumps, tractor and animal-drawn mower-rakes and rubber-tyred carts over the past few years. ploughing, planting, grass cutting, short-distance transport and bringing drinking water to animals are mechanized or semi-mechanized, raising efficiency greatly. the brigade's manpower used to be concentrated on animal husbandry and still was not enough. now the brigade uses 40 per cent of its manpower for agriculture, industry and forestry and capital construction. this is accelerating an all-round development.

as agriculture and forestry expand, they promote animal husbandry. the number of livestock increased at an annual rate of 25 per cent in the past four years and the percentage of fine breeds has risen. the brigade between 1967 and 1970 supplied some 14,000 head of draught and edible animals to the state, as well as large quantities of hides, wool, casings and milk products. this is its contribution to the country's socialist construction.

the poor and lower-middle herdsmen have been able to make these tremendous changes because they follow chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, keep to the socialist orientation and have waged a sustained struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in inner mongolia. the herdsmen have the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and are therefore able to overcome many difficulties.

with the wise leadership and close attention of chairman mao, the poor and lower-middle herdsmen after liberation overthrew the reactionary herd-owners and embarked on the road of socialist collectivization. stockbreeding made great headway and the people's life became much better. but liu shao-chi and his agents pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "four freedoms" (note), allegedly suited to the "peculiarities" of the pastural, minority nationality region. this checked the enthusiasm of commune members for socialism. the handful of capitalist-roaders persecuted revolutionary cadres who adhered to the socialist road and they sabotaged such revolutionary actions of the poor and lower-middle herdsmen to increase the herds as digging wells and building shelters for the cattle. this limited the expansion of stockbreeding. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen waged a resolute struggle against these attempts.

with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the poor and lower-middle herdsmen of the brigade stood up and rebelled against the renegade liu shao-chi and his agents in the area and they started a mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they used invincible mao tsetung thought to criticize liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they held heated discussions on the question "what direction should the pastoral area take?", linking their study with the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the brigade. they became more determined to follow the socialist road and realized that they should end their nomadic life and settle in communities and diversify the economy by relying on their collective strength since this was the road for developing a prosperous new socialist grassland. they worked out plans for building the grassland by digging wells, building houses, putting up live-stock shelters and improving the grazing grounds. they started concentrating on transforming nature.

the commune members worked day and night to dig wells in the midst of winter. there were snowstorms and it was bitter cold. but the commune members kept on and dug fortyfour wells to make use of the 180 square kilometres of grassland which was useless for scarcity of water in the past.

the commune members had to overcome the lack of adobes, wood, funds and transportation facilities in building houses and sheds. brigade leader tekusmengteh led the members in studying chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance and arduous struggle. they made up their minds to overcome all

difficulties by their own efforts. they carried provisions to sustain them while they travelled 500 kilometres to find wood that they carted back. the round-trip took dozens of days. they made adobes and quarried over 3,500 cubic metres of stone from a mountain some five kilometres away. thus they laid stone foundations for the houses and sheds and built 105 rooms and 110 livestock sheds and fodder stores.

the women commune members did their share in the battle. they formed a shock team to work alongside the men, quarrying and carting stones and building a stone embankment 730 metres long and more than one metre high against sandstorms. they planted over 30,000 trees within the embankment to block sandstorms and shelter the pasture.

the poor and lower-middle herdsmen and other commune members of this brigade have in the past four years carried forward the revolutionary will to work hard like the foolish old man who removed the mountains. they have turned this remote pasture into a new thriving socialist pastoral area.

note: "four freedoms" mean "freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises".

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Communist Party of Brazil Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and the central committee of the communist party of china have received a telegramme of warm greetings from the central committee of the communist party of brazil on the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the telegramme reads:

chairman mao tsetung,

vice-chairman lin piao,

the central committee of the communist party of china,

dear comrades:

the central committee of the communist party of brazil, in expressing the democratic feelings of the brazilian people, warmly hails the 21st anniversary of the people's republic of china and congratulates the glorious chinese people on the new successes they have achieved under the leadership of the great communist party of china led by the distinguished marxist-leninist comrade mao tsetung.

in the 21 years after the victory of the revolution led by the proletariat, the chinese people have overcome the century-old backwardness through which they had lived, built a society free from oppression and exploitation of all kinds, and completely changed the old look of the country in every aspect. the enormous progress new china has made in economy and culture, in science and technology, which has been borne out by the mastery of atomic energy and by the launching of the man-made earth satellite, has aroused the admiration and enthusiasm of the peoples and, at the same time, thrown the imperialists and revisionists into great alarm.

it is also beyond doubt that the chinese revolution has made marvellous progress in the struggle to remould the people ideologically and revolutionize their minds constantly. in accordance with mao tsetung's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, china has, for the first time in human history, carried out a revolution to change profoundly the mind and behaviour of the individual. the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by mao tsetung has not only wiped out the counter-revolutionaries hidden in the party and the state, but has laid the foundation for creating a new life and bringing up the new man free from the hideous influence of capitalism and feudalism, immune from egoism and dedicated entirely to the cause of the people.

in this way, the revolution is advancing in big strides in people's china. socialist construction there is forging ahead at an accelerating speed and the preparations for defence against any enemy attack have reached a high level. resolutely marching along the road charted by the revolutionary line of comrade mao tsetung and putting into practice the important resolutions of the ninth congress of the communist party of china, the chinese people have won victories of great significance. the decisions of the second plenary session of the central committee of the party further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, step up the preparedness against war and natural disasters and bring the living study and application of mao tsetung thought to a new high.

the prestige of china is ever rising among the people masses throughout the world. her revolutionary policy in defending the independence and self-determination of the nations and her outstanding role in the international arena have won the unwavering trust of the oppressed and exploited people in various countries and drawn their attention to this great socialist nation of asia. while the u.s. imperialists and the soviet revisionists are colluding with each other to oppose revolution and exposing themselves more and more before the peoples including those of their own countries, the influence of people's china is growing on a world-wide scale. the statement of mao tsetung in support of the indo-chinese peoples -- "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" -- has aroused intense repercussions. it is a mighty call for joint struggle against u.s. imperialism and a powerful encouragement to those fighting against exploitation and oppression.

hence, the people's republic of china is best qualified to play the role of the principal base in support of the international revolutionary movement and the best friend of people who are fighting for liberation.

standing at the front row of the masses of the people, the brazilian communists are courageously facing the tyrannical dictatorship and fighting determinedly against u.s. domination. they are jubilant over the great successes of the chinese people and regard them as the victories of world revolution. new china is an example which inspires the patriots and democrats of brazil in their struggle for freedom and national liberation and encourages her revolutionaries who are now fighting against modern revisionism and for the defeat of the military-fascist regime and the establishment of a people's revolutionary government.

hail the 21st anniversary of the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the invincible communist party of china exclamation

long live the unbreakable friendship between the communist party of china and the communist party of brazil exclamation

the central committee of the
communist party of brazil

october 1, 1970, rio de janeiro

CHINA AND CAMBODIA AND NORTH KOREA

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Leave Shanghai for Peking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 8, 1970)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, and sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; kang ryang uk, head of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k., and other members of the delegation; and kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, left here for peking this evening by same plane.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai including hsu ching-hsien, ma tien-shui, wang shao-yung, chi ying-wu and chang ching-piao.

prime minister samdech penn nouth and other distinguished cambodian guests, kang ryang uk, head of the d.p.r.k. delegation, and other distinguished korean guests and special envoy kuo mo-jo arrived in shanghai by same plane on october 6 after attending the funeral for president gamal abdel nasser of the united arab republic.

during their stay in shanghai, the distinguished cambodian and korean guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai no. 1 thermos flasks plant and visited the machiao people's commune and the malu people's commune respectively. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people there.

prime minister samdech penn nouth and madame penn nouth, sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs, and kang ryang uk, head of the d.p.r.k. delegation and the other members of the delegation saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" in the company of kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 8, 1970)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, and sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; kang ryang uk, head of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k., and other

members of the delegation; and kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, arrived in peking from shanghai this evening by same plane after attending the funeral for president gamal abdel nasser of the united arab republic.

welcoming them at the airport were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and madame sihanouk, prince norodom yuvaneath, son, and princess soriya roeungsy, daughter, of samdech sihanouk, madame pemme peang, mother of madame sihanouk, ngo hou, minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame ngo hou, thiounn mumm, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., duong sam ol, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to korea, and madame ang kim khoan;

chou en-lai, premier, and li hsien-nien, vice-premier, of the state council of the people's republic of china, wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung, liu hsi-yao, wu yu-hsun, hsieh fu-min, tsui hsing, yu li-chun and han hsu, special envoy kuo mo-jo's attache ho ying who returned to peking earlier, and kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia;

kim gyong ryon, head of the korean government economic delegation, bang tae ryul, deputy head of the korean government trade delegation, and kim jai sook, minister-counsellor, and other members, of the korean embassy in china.

also welcoming them at the airport were salah el-abd, ambassador of the united arab republic to china, ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and abdo othman mohamed, ambassador of the arab republic of yemen to china.

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Foreign Ministry Marks Establishment of Diplomatic Relations with China

(NCNA-English Havana, Oct. 7, 1970)

the cuban ministry of foreign affairs held a reception yesterday evening in celebration of the tenth anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between cuba and china.

present at the reception were cuban deputy foreign minister carlos chain and other leading officials of the ministry of foreign affairs roberto melendez, arturo barber, carlos a. neira, carlos lechuga and telesforo diaz.

also present were mauro garcia, counsellor of the cuban embassy in china, and raul valdes, cuban ambassador to the republic of south viet nam and concurrently ambassador to the kingdom of cambodia.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA AND NORTH KOREA

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Leave Shanghai for Peking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 8, 1970)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, and sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; kang ryang uk, head of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k., and other members of the delegation; and kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, left here for peking this evening by same plane.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai including hsu ching-hsien, ma tien-shui, wang shao-yung, chi ying-wu and chang ching-piao.

prime minister samdech penn nouth and other distinguished cambodian guests, kang ryang uk, head of the d.p.r.k. delegation, and other distinguished korean guests and special envoy kuo mo-jo arrived in shanghai by same plane on october 6 after attending the funeral for president gamal abdel nasser of the united arab republic.

during their stay in shanghai, the distinguished cambodian and korean guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai no. 1 thermos flasks plant and visited the machiao people's commune and the malu people's commune respectively. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people there.

prime minister samdech penn nouth and madame penn nouth, sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs, and kang ryang uk, head of the d.p.r.k. delegation and the other members of the delegation saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" in the company of kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

Prime Minister Samdech Penn Nouth, D.P.R.K. Delegation Head Kang Ryang Uk and Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 8, 1970)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, and sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; kang ryang uk, head of the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k., and other

members of the delegation; and kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, arrived in peking from shanghai this evening by same plane after attending the funeral for president gamal abdel nasser of the united arab republic.

welcoming them at the airport were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, and madame sihanouk, prince norodom yuvaneath, son, and princess soriya roeungsy, daughter, of samdech sihanouk, madame pemme peang, mother of madame sinanouk, ngo hou, minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame ngo hou, thiounn mumm, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., duong sam ol, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon, minister of the r.g.n.u.c., ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to korea, and madame ang kim khoan;

chou en-lai, premier, and li hsien-nien, vice-premier, of the state council of the people's republic of china, wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung, liu hsi-yao, wu yu-hsun, hsieh fu-min, tsui hsing, yu li-chun and han hsu, special envoy kuo mo-jo's attache ho ying who returned to peking earlier, and kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia;

kim gyong ryon, head of the korean government economic delegation, bang tae ryul, deputy head of the korean government trade delegation, and kim jai sook, minister-counsellor, and other members, of the korean embassy in china.

also welcoming them at the airport were salah el-abd, ambassador of the united arab republic to china, ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and abdo othman mohamed, ambassador of the arab republic of yemen to china.

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Foreign Ministry Marks Establishment of Diplomatic Relations with China

(NCNA-English Havana, Oct. 7, 1970)

the cuban ministry of foreign affairs held a reception yesterday evening in celebration of the tenth anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between cuba and china.

present at the reception were cuban deputy foreign minister carlos chain and other leading officials of the ministry of foreign affairs roberto melendez, arturo barber, carlos a. neira, carlos lechuga and telesforo diaz.

also present were mauro garcia, counsellor of the cuban embassy in china, and raul valdes, cuban ambassador to the republic of south viet nam and concurrently ambassador to the kingdom of cambodia.

li shan-yi, charge d'affaires ad interim, and staff members of the chinese embassy in cuba attended the reception.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Communist League (M-L) of Denmark Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china has received a message from the central committee of the communist league (marxist-leninist) of denmark, signed by its chairman benito scocozza and its general secretary hans h. nielsen, in warm celebration of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads in full as follows:

copenhagen, september the 26th, 1970

the central committee of the communist party of china

peking

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the central committee of the communist league (marxist-leninist) of denmark warmly greets the chinese people, their great, glorious and correct communist party, which is armed with the invincible marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and their great leader, comrade mao tsetung.

the success of the chinese revolution and the birth of the people's republic of china constitutes the greatest victory in the history of world revolution after the great october socialist revolution. the brilliant successes in socialist construction have transformed the old, semi-feudal and backward china to a modern, industrial and powerful socialist country which is a most reliable rear area of the world revolution. therefore the support and solidarity towards the people's china is the touch-stone of every marxist-leninist and revolutionary.

under the correct leadership of the communist party of china, the chinese people have put into life comrade mao tsetung's theory of continuing the class struggle and revolution in the historical period of the dictatorship of the proletariat, thus summing up the experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat. during the great proletarian cultural revolution socialism in china was strengthened in an unprecedented scale. the ninth national congress of the communist party of china marked the country-wide victory of comrade mao tsetung's proletarian revolutionary line and this victory was reaffirmed by the second plenary session of the central committee of the communist party of china which was convened recently. all those victories demonstrate that marxism-leninism has been developed into a higher and completely new stage: mao tsetung thought.

the communist league (marxist-leninist) of denmark reaffirms its solidarity towards the fraternal communist party of china, the heroic chinese people and the people's republic of china and will firmly uphold the banner of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

long live the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the communist party of china exclamation

long live comrade mao tsetung exclamation

long live marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

with fraternal greetings,

communist league (m-l) of denmark
the central committee

(signed)
benito scocozza
chairman

(signed)
hans h. nielsen
general secretary

CHINA AND FRANCE

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 8, 1970)

premier chou en-lai this afternoon met former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife. french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife, and embassy officials were present on the occasion.

premier chou en-lai posed for photographs with the french friends and then had a friendly conversation with monsieur couve de murville, ambassador etienne manac'h and minister-counsellor charles malo of the french embassy.

taking part in the meeting and conversation were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, lo kuei-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the foreign ministry.

present at the meeting were leading members of the chinese departments concerned li chiang, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, li han-chen and han hsu.

Editing Committee of French Journal "L'Humanite Rouge" Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

the editing committee of the french journal "l'humanite rouge" has in a letter warmly greeted the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the letter reads:

dear comrades,

in these days when the chinese people and their innumerable friends in the whole world celebrate, with joy, the 21st anniversary of the people's republic of china, we extend to you our enthusiastic congratulations and we most ardently wish new and rapid victories to chairman mao tsetung, the communist party of china and the chinese people.

we salute the communist party of china, the party, which has, under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung,

-- led the people's liberation army and the chinese masses in the long and exemplary struggle which ended in the establishment of the red power and of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the vast land of china.

-- led the struggle of the chinese working people for the reconstruction of their motherland and the building of socialism which wins tremendous successes in china and proves to the world the superiority of the socialist development.

-- led, in the international communist movement, together with the albanian party of labour, a resolute struggle against modern revisionism, unmasked and denounced it, and prevented the image of marxism-leninism from being deformed and tarnished in the eyes of the masses of the whole world.

-- in launching the great proletarian cultural revolution, undertaken, until final victory, the struggle against the bourgeoisie and its ideology, eliminated at present from its own ranks the insidious partisans who advocate the restoration of capitalism, enabled the communists and the masses to understand in the future the schemes of perversion and destruction of socialism, put mao tsetung thought, that is to say, proletarian politics in command, thereby enriching marxism-leninism, and shown the road to the revolutionaries of the whole world.

-- and placed itself at the front of the world anti-imperialist struggle in denouncing untiringly u.s. imperialism and its running dogs as well as soviet social-imperialism, in inspiring the fighters who, as in korea or at chenpao island, fought physically the aggressors, and in granting, loyal to intransigent proletarian internationalism, a determined support to all the oppressed people in the struggle for their liberation.

we salute the people's republic of china, a country of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the deserved heir of the soviet union of lenin and stalin, the deserved heir of the paris commune, the bastion of socialism in the world, and the faithful and fraternal powerful rear of all the struggling people in the world.

we salute chairman mao tsetung, the greatest marxist of our era, the lenin of our time, and the communist leader with the highest prestige whose thought guides and illuminates the

communists of the whole world, and whose life and action are a model of heroic devotion to the cause of the proletariat.

long live the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the communist party of china exclamation

long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation

long live the struggle of the peoples against imperialism exclamation

the editing committee of
"l'humanite rouge"
paris, september 30, 1970

Association F.N.L. Vaincra of France Warmly Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Paris, Oct. 7, 1970)

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the association of f.n.l. vaincra of france recently issued a communique in which it extended warmest congratulations to chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, vice-chairman lin piao, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china, and the entire chinese people, and warmly greeted the huge achievements scored by the chinese people under the guidance of mao tsetung thought and the wise leadership of chairman mao.

the communique said that china's national day this year occurred soon after the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china. we studied the communique of the plenary session phrase by phrase. it brilliantly sums up the achievements scored by the chinese people since the ninth national congress of the communist party of china and emphasises that these victories have been won in the course of the bitter struggle between the two classes, between the two roads, and between the two lines -- the proletarian line and the bourgeois line.

the communique of the association f.n.l. vaincra of france said, "mao tsetung thought and the great proletarian cultural revolution have given decisive weapons to the chinese working class and its allies for smashing in the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat all attempts to restore capitalism in china."

it pointed out that the economic situation in china is better than ever. this profoundly rejoices the genuine friends of china. they consider it as an indication of the triumph of the great proletarian cultural revolution, a result of ideological revolutionization of the chinese people carried out under the slogan "grasp revolution and promote production".

it stressed, "the immense victories already won by the chinese people have been due to the correct application of mao tsetung thought and the talented leadership of their boundlessly respected chairman, chairman mao tsetung."

the communique noted that chairman mao's solemn statement of may 20, 1970, sounds like a clarion call to the people of the world for joining in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs. this solemn statement is a powerful encouragement to the struggle of the peoples who, providing that they strengthen their unity on a revolutionary basis while counting mainly on their own forces, will defeat the counter-revolutionary double tactics of armed suppression and cunning plots employed by u.s. imperialism, soviet social-imperialism and all reactionaries.

CHINA AND GREECE

Marxist-Leninist Organization of Greek Political Emigrants Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china has received a telegramme from the central organ of the marxist-leninist organization of greek political emigrants which extends hearty congratulations on the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads:

the central committee of the communist party of china,

peking,

dear comrades:

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the proclamation of the people's republic of china, the central organ of the marxist-leninist organization of greek political emigrants extends heartfelt greetings and gives an enthusiastic revolutionary salute to chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and the peoples of the whole world, vice-chairman lin piao, the central committee of the communist party of china and the great chinese people.

in the course of the unobstructible advance of the chinese people under the wise leadership of chairman mao tsetung, the 21st anniversary of the victory of world-wide significance of the chinese revolution marks a brilliant stage of tremendous successes in all spheres in socialist revolution and socialist construction, which has resulted from the creative application of the invincible thought of chairman mao tsetung.

holding high the banner of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the broad masses of the communists, the hundreds of millions of the chinese people and their army, responding with the greatest enthusiasm to chairman mao tsetung's call "unite to win still greater victories", have worked hard to accomplish the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the communist party of china and achieved magnificent successes which will push socialist revolution and socialist construction ahead and bring about new victories of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the splendid victory of the great chinese proletarian revolution has dealt fresh crushing blows to imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and to modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre.

the inspiring call of chairman mao tsetung "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" has raised to a decisive new stage the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its flunkeys waged by the revolutionary peoples uniting around the chinese people.

the firm, all-round unity established by the indo-chinese peoples for national salvation is dealing fatal blows to the u.s. aggressors and all their henchmen. like the valiant fight of the palestinian and other revolutionary people of the world, their struggle is encouraging the greek people in their arduous fight against u.s. imperialism, the new fascists and its other lackey. the conspiracy of u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism to isolate and encircle china is doomed to ignominious failure. the latest events in the middle east have revealed the sinister plot against the national independence and freedom of the arab people.

the entire course of events has furnished and is providing distinct proof that u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism are becoming more and more isolated in the world and are besieged by the revolutionary people. china, the socialist giant in the east, is constantly winning the sympathy and friendship of the peoples as their faithful friend, as the supporter and defender of their struggle for national independence and freedom, and as the invincible socialist bulwark which is consistently and exemplarily performing its historical mission for the cause of socialism and communism of the whole world.

long live the great chinese people exclamation.

long live the glorious communist party of china exclamation

a long, long life to the great leader, comrade mao tsetung exclamation

with a revolutionary salute

the central organ of the marxist-leninist organization of greek political emigrants

september 28, 1970

CHINA AND INDIA

Leader of C.P.I. (M-L) Charu Mazumdar Stresses Profound Significance of Chairman Mao's May 20 Solemn Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

charu mazumdar, leader of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist), recently made public his article entitled "chairman's call of may 20 ushers in a new age". the article reads in full as following:

on may 20 last chairman mao issued a statement to the world's revolutionary people as a guide-line for the coming days. this statement bears a profound significance. it makes many demands on the revolutionary masses in different countries of the world. that is why may 20 of this year has ushered in a new age on this earth. this is the age of the victory of

the people, the age of the defeat of imperialism and its running dogs, the age of their total collapse.

by invading cambodia u.s. imperialism has spread its war of aggression to the whole of indo-china as a preparation for the third world war. that is why the chairman has declared that the danger of a world war is still there. but it is not imperialistic aggression that is the main characteristic of this age. at the very time the u.s. aggression has been taking place, the peoples of the three countries of indo-china have forged their unity, their war of resistance has grown more resolute, the web of false illusions that modern revisionism wove has been torn into shreds, the people's march of victory has begun, the revolutionary people in different countries are loud in denouncing imperialism, and resistance to imperialism has developed throughout the world. that is why the chairman has declared his support to the militant people of indo-china and all other revolutionary people of the world. he has announced that great china is an ally and comrade-in-arms in all these struggles. the chairman has said that the day when the people were afraid of imperialism is over: today it is imperialism that is afraid of the offensive of the people. this is the era of revolution, the era of the victory of revolution. that is why the chairman has issued this call to the revolutionary masses in different countries: be resolute in attacks, the day of victory in the struggle is imminent.

this statement of the chairman is infusing boundless self-confidence into the minds of the revolutionaries. he say: march onward, this is the era of the offensive of the people, consolidate all your forces and wage the offensive. today, imperialism is powerless to crush or suppress the revolutionary forces. however weak you may be, your offensive today is sure to multiply your strength. chairman mao has issued the call to the people to march forward with this conviction. it is through this statement that the chairman has given this conviction to the revolutionary people of the entire world.

indian comrades, cast off all weakness, spread your struggle to every village, give up all ideas of self-defence. this is the era of self-sacrifice, the era of the liberation of the world.

the exploited and oppressed masses of the different countries will liberate themselves from exploitation and oppression. take upon yourselves that sacred task, forget all ideas of self-defence, attack and destroy the enemy. the vast upsurge of tens of millions of people will strengthen your hands, you will advance at an irresistible speed towards the liberation of the world.

comrades, march onward to fulfil with all your strength the task of spreading the class struggle to every village in india -- the task that our party congress has undertaken. let the chairman's call be your mantra:

"be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory."

CHINA AND ITALY

Union of Italian Communists (M-L) Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china has received a message from the central committee of the union of the italian communists (marxist-leninists) which most warmly greets the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. the message reads in full as follows:

the central committee of the communist party of china
peking

on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the union of the italian communists (marxist-leninists) extends its warmest greetings to and internationalist solidarity with the great and glorious chinese people, the communist party and government of china, chairman mao tsetung and vice-chairman lin piao.

on october 1, 1949, comrade mao tsetung proclaimed the birth of socialist china. he pointed out: "our nation will never be an insulted nation any more: we have already stood up." on october 1, 1970, the chinese people will celebrate the anniversary of their republic under the banner of comrade mao tsetung's great call, "unite to win still greater victories".

the 700 million people armed with mao tsetung thought have continuously marched from victory to victory in the revolutionary struggle against the remnants of the overthrown bourgeoisie, gained new victories and experience, and consolidated more and more the dictatorship of the proletariat in china.

this great movement has further raised the class consciousness of the labourers, aroused their initiative, enthusiasm and creative energy. production has been given a great impetus: an excellent harvest is in sight, industry is developing rapidly and the launching of the first man-made satellite constitutes the best proof of the technical development and innovation.

the chinese people's liberation army, the broad masses of militiamen and the entire people are making preparations against war at a faster pace to meet any possible aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism and defend the great socialist red base.

these are victories obtained in the course of fulfilling the tasks set by the ninth national congress of the communist party of china, victories which have turned china into a more powerful bulwark of socialism for the people of all countries who are carrying on the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

chinese comrades, when we italian communists call on the labourers of our country to stand by the side of the struggling revolutionary people of various countries, to oppose the conspiracy aimed at making italy directly participate in the war activities of the united states and to fight to overthrow the reactionary exploiting government, and when we point out the road of struggle to smash the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and to set up

a revolutionary government of workers, labourers and peasants, we are inspired by and win confidence from the victory of the great achievements of socialism in china.

every step taken by the chinese people in their advance has promoted the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries in the world and drawn the italian people nearer to their goal of revolution.

comrade mao tsetung is leading the broad masses of the people to constantly inflict in the world the most signal defeat on imperialism and revisionism, and provides to all communists the scientific theses for the victory of world revolution.

comrade mao tsetung's solemn statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" is the great programme for the anti-imperialist struggle, which we italian communists regard as our own programme.

long live the 21st anniversary of the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the victory of socialism in china exclamation

long live the glorious chinese people exclamation

long live the government of the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the communist party of china exclamation

long live comrade mao tsetung exclamation

a long, long life to comrade mao tsetung exclamation

the central committee of
the union of the italian communists
(marxist-leninists)

milan, september 28, 1970

CHINA AND LAOS

Delegation of Khaosan Pathet Lao Leaves Nanning for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, Oct. 8, 1970)

the delegation of the khaosan pathet lao led by sone khamvanvongsa, member of the directors' board of the khaosan pathet lao, left here for home by plane today after concluding its friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were hsu sheng-ting, member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and leading member of the kwangsi command of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the journalists' circles.

during their stay in nanning, the laotian guests were feted at a banquet given by an ping-sheng, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the autonomous region.

the delegation of the khacsan pathet lao left peking on october 5 to visit other parts of china after attending the celebrations of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. on its departure from peking, the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the journalists' circles in the capital and the information department of the ministry of foreign affairs chen wen-chun, chang shih-cheng and yuan tu-lin.

during its visit to our country, the delegation of the khaosan pathet lao visited shaoshan, the birthplace of our great leader chairman mao, and the hunan provincial no.1 teachers institute and the site of the former hunan regional committee of the chinese communist party where our great leader chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in early years. the delegation also visited some factories and people's communes in peking, changsha and nanning and had cordial meetings with chinese journalists. wherever it went, the delegation was given a warm and cordial welcome by local leading comrades and revolutionary masses.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from Mali

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

hsieh hsin-ho, head of the chinese government delegation and vice-minister of light industry, and ho kung-kai, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, returned here by air yesterday after attending the national day celebrations of the republic of mali.

present at the airport to welcome them were leading members of the departments concerned, including hsia chih-hsu, ho ying and chen mu-hua.

malian ambassador to china assane guindo was also present.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Central Committee of Chinese Communist Party Greets 25th Anniversary of Birth of Korean Workers' Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china today sent a message to the central committee of the korean workers' party, most warmly greeting the 25th anniversary of the birth of the korean workers' party. the message reads in full as follows:

the central committee of the korean workers' party:

on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the birth of the korean workers' party, we, on behalf of the communist party

of china and the chinese people, extend the warmest fraternal greetings to the korean workers' party and the korean people.

the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, is the staunchest representative and defender of the national interests and people's interests of korea. during korea's fatherland liberation war, the korean workers' party led the heroic korean people in defeating u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious in the world, and in victoriously defending their revolutionary fruits. since the korean armistice, the korean workers' party has led the korean people in the struggle for the realization of socialist revolution and socialist construction by carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, and in scoring great achievements.

at present, u.s. imperialism is still occupying south korea, frantically pushing its policy of aggression and carrying out war threats. japanese militarism is also striving in vain to renew the fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere" and is actively taking part in the u.s. imperialist aggression against korea. holding high the revolutionary banner of opposing imperialism, the korean workers' party is resolutely fighting against u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and their running dog the pak jung hi clique, and is waging an unremitting struggle for the reunification of the fatherland. the communist party of china and the chinese people firmly support the just struggle of the korean people against aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the reunification of their fatherland.

a traditional militant friendship exists between the two parties and two peoples of china and korea. this militant friendship is based on the principle of proletarian internationalism, developed in the prolonged struggle against the common enemies and cemented with blood. all the members of the chinese communist party and the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with marxism-leninism, will certainly follow the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation", and, as alway, closely unite and fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism till final victory.

long live invincible marxism-leninism exclamation

the central committee of the communist party of china

october 9, 1970

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Profound Solicitude to Chairman Maurer

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 7, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent, on behalf of the chinese government, a message expressing profound solicitude to comrade ion gheorghe maurer, chairman of the council of ministers of the rumanian socialist republic. the message reads:

comrade ion gheorghe maurer,

chairman of the council of ministers of the rumanian socialist republic

bucharest

on learning that you were unfortunately hurt in a car accident on october 5, i would like, on behalf of the chinese government, to extend profound solicitude to you and wish you early recovery.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

october 7, 1970, peking

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Oct. 8, 1970)

a chinese government delegation led by comrade lai chi-fa, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of the building materials, arrived here by plane yesterday evening to visit the first bucharest international fair at the invitation of the rumanian government.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by matei ghigiu, member of the central committee of the rumanian communist party and minister of industrial construction; victor ionescu, chairman of the rumanian chamber of commerce; raducan cioroiu, vice-minister of industrial construction; representatives of the ministry of foreign affairs and the ministry of foreign trade as well as responsible members of other departments concerned.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to rumania, was also present.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish-Chinese Association Celebrates Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Oct. 7, 1970)

the swedish-chinese association held a meeting here yesterday evening, enthusiastically celebrating the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the meeting was attended by hundreds of swedish friends and friends from some other countries.

wang tung, chinese ambassador to sweden, and other diplomats of the chinese embassy here attended the meeting on invitation.

john mannerheim, vice-chairman of the swedish-chinese association, and ambassador wang tung spoke at the meeting.

in his speech, john mannerheim warmly praised the great successes in all fronts of industry, agriculture, science, culture and education in the 21 years since the founding of new china. when he spoke of china's successful launching of its first man-made earth satellite, the participants burst into warm applause. he pointed out that these successes were great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution and great fruits of socialist construction carried out by the chinese people by relying on their own efforts and rising in greater vigour. he took the lead in shouting: "long live the great proletarian cultural revolution exclamation"

john mannerheim also highly praised the chinese people for their support to people's revolution the world over. the participants warmly cheered when he spoke of the great call "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" issued on may 20 this year by chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people.

in his speech, ambassador wang tung gave an account on how the chinese people, in response to the great call "unite to win still greater victories" issued by the great leader chairman mao, have continuously won new achievements on the industrial and agricultural fronts through the living study and application of chairman mao's works. wang tung reaffirmed that the chinese people resolutely support the revolutionary struggle of the world people and resolutely oppose the big nation bullying the small, the strong bullying the weak. his speech was received with warm applause by the participants.

a chinese full-length colour documentary film "hail the 20th anniversary of the great people's republic of china" was shown at the meeting.

---

when the brilliant image of the great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, applause resounded for a long time. some of the audience shouted with excitement: "long live chairman mao exclamation" when the show was coming to a close, the audience warmly applaused for a long time to the tune of the music of "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman".

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Ship-Building Technicians

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 8, 1970)

tanzanian first vice-president karume received in zanzibar this morning the newly-arrived chinese ship-building technicians and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them. he expressed warm welcome to them.

present on the occasion were: aboud jumbe, minister of state in the office of the first vice-president of tanzania; hamdan muhiddin, chairman of the tanzanian zanzibar head office of communications, power and works; and tawakali khamis, junior minister in the zanzibar office of the tanzanian foreign ministry.

chinese consul in zanzibar chen chiang and others were also present.

the chinese ship-building technicians had come to zanzibar for technical cooperation at the invitation of the tanzanian zanzibar government.

CHINA AND UGANDA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Uganda's National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 8, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to apollo milton obote, president of the republic of uganda, warmly greeting the national day of the republic of uganda. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency apollo milton obote,
president of the republic of uganda,

kampala

on the occasion of the national day of the republic of uganda, i extend warm congratulations to your excellency and to the government and people of uganda on behalf of the chinese government and people.

since independence, the people of uganda under your excellency's leadership have achieved important successes in their revolutionary struggles against imperialism and feudalism. we sincerely wish you continuous new victories on your road of advance.

may the friendship between the peoples of china and uganda grow and develop daily.

may the republic of uganda grow in prosperity and strength.

may your excellency enjoy good health.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china
peking, october 8, 1970

US

American Youth Demonstrate Against Agnew

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 8, 1970)

more than 200 american youth in pittsburgh, pennsylvania, demonstrated against u.s. vice-president agnew yesterday, angrily denouncing u.s. imperialist aggression in viet nam, according to reports received here.

the number two u.s. imperialist chieftain was in pittsburgh on an electioneering trip for the republican party. however, like a rat being chased across the street, he met with strong opposition by the people there. a crowd of young men numbering more than 200 demonstrated their protest in front of the hotel where he was making a stump speech. waving flags of the south viet nam national front for liberation and shouting slogans, the demonstrators indignantly condemned the reactionary home and foreign policies pursued by u.s. imperialism.

the protesters fought with fully armed police who savagely made more than 20 arrests.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Ambassador to Zambia Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Oct. 7, 1970)

chinese ambassador to zambia chin li-chen held a reception here yesterday warmly celebrating the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

among the 350 guests present at the reception were zambian vice-president simon mwansa kapwepwe, acting chief justice thomas pickett, minister of rural development r.c. kamanga, minister of development and finance elijah mudenda, minister of defence a.g. zulu, state minister of the central province h. mwale, other high government officials as well as zambian friends from all walks of life.

african freedom fighters here attended the reception.

zambian vice-president kapwepwe spoke at the reception. on behalf of president kaunda and the party, government and people of zambia, he warmly greeted the chinese national day and expressed thanks for the message of solicitude sent by premier chou en-lai to president kaunda on october 2 with regard to the recent serious cave-in at the mufulira copper mine of zambia and for the donations of the chinese red cross society.

he also condemned colonialism, saying that colonialists should be driven out of the african continent.

at the end of his speech, vice-president kapwepwe proposed a toast to the health and a long, long life of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. at

the same time, many zambian friends and african freedom fighters shouted: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

ambassador chin li-chen said in his speech: "we are happy to note that zambia has since last year made great achievements in developing national economy and safeguarding national independence and in international activities. we are delighted to witness that further great headway has been made in the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and zambia."

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the guests warmly praised the photos on display at the reception, which portrayed the achievements of the chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

CANADIAN RECOGNITION

China and Canada Establish Diplomatic Relations

(Hong Kong Hsin Wan-pao, October 15, 1970)

Two days ago, China and Canada announced mutual recognition and the establishment of state relations. In Peking and Ottawa a joint communique was published simultaneously.

The joint communique is simple and plain in language. It has only 240 words, divided into four paragraphs. Two of them read:

"The Chinese government reaffirms that Taiwan is an inalienable part of the territory of the People's Republic of China. The Canadian government takes note of this position of the Chinese people.

"The Canadian government recognizes the government of the People's Republic of China as the sole legal government of China."

On the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and Canada, some people in Western countries call it the "Canadian-type." This "type" represents a development of the "French type" of the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and France in those days.

More than six years ago, in January 1964, China and France also published a joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations. It was even shorter and had two paragraphs, totally 145 words:

"The government of the People's Republic of China and the government of the Republic of France have unanimously decided to establish diplomatic relations.

"The two governments have agreed to exchange ambassadors within three months."

The communique was published on January 27. The next day the spokesman of the Chinese Foreign Ministry issued a statement, saying: "It is as the sole legal government of the entire Chinese people that the government of the People's Republic of China held negotiations with the government of the Republic of France and reached agreement with it on the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries." At the same time, it was reaffirmed that Taiwan was part of the territory of China and that China resolutely opposed "two Chinas."

On the third day, the spokesman of the French Foreign Ministry released a statement saying that France had never favored "two Chinas."

After that, the "representative" of the Chiang Kai-shek clique could not but leave France and go back to Taiwan.

On the present occasion, before the publication of the official announcement on the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and Canada, the "ambassador" of the Chiang clique had slipped away hurriedly, and the "embassy" and "consulates" were closed in a hurry.

And the joint communique clearly states that Taiwan is part of the People's Republic of China and that Canada recognizes only one China. This too is different from the establishment of diplomatic relations between China and France at that time.

* * *

The Frank and Open-Hearted Attitude of the Chinese People

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, October 16, 1970)

The Chinese government and the Canadian government, in accordance with the principles of mutual respect for each other's sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and equality and mutual benefit, have announced mutual recognition and establishment of diplomatic relations. This is an important development of the relations between the two countries. The Peking Jen-min Jih-pao editorial on October 15, entitled "Welcome the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Canada," pointed out that this important development reflects the common desire of the people of the two countries and is compatible with the interests of the people of the two countries.

"On the basis of adhering to the five principles, we strive for peaceful co-existence with countries having different social systems and oppose the imperialist policies of aggression and war." (Communique of the 2nd Plenary Session of the 9th Party Central Committee) This is a vital component part of the proletarian foreign policy our country is pursuing.

Vice Chairman Lin Piao in his political report at the 9th Party Congress pointed out that this policy "is not based on temporary expediency; it is a policy in which we have long persisted. This is what we did in the past and we will persist in doing the same in the future."

He also pointed out: "We have always held that the internal affairs of each country should be settled by its own people. The relations between all countries and between all parties, big or small, must be built on the principles of equality and non-interference in each other's internal affairs." Such a frank and open-hearted attitude of equality to others adopted by our country is in very sharp contrast to the open attempt of the two "superpowers" to control the internal and foreign policies of other countries.

US imperialism and its partners are the most typical examples of relentless interference in the internal affairs of other countries and of encroaching on the sovereignty and territories of other countries.

For the last 21 years, US imperialism has all along embraced this political mummy--Chiang Kai-shek. After its plot of creating "two Chinas" fell through, it adopted a new plot of creating "one China and one Taiwan" with the vain attempt of splitting China's territory and attaining its evil purpose of perpetual occupation of Taiwan. Our government has time and again declared solemnly that the Chinese people shall never tolerate this.

The Chinese people are determined to liberate their own sacred territory of Taiwan! All the conspiracies of US imperialism and its partners as well as the Sato reactionary government which follows US imperialism's policy of hostility toward China, must be completely smashed!

For the past couple of days Taiwan and the US-Chiang papers have bitterly lamented over this development. Some said that this event was a "heavy blow" at the Chiang gang. Others said that "a weak 'country' has no diplomacy," and "words are inadequate to describe the sorrow." Still others predicted that more countries would extend mutual recognition and establish diplomatic relations with China. They conceded with grief that "this general trend is difficult to reverse." They cannot but "admit in silence.....and worried privately."

The groans of these reactionaries are natural indeed. They have felt that their doomsday will come soon, and they are approaching nearer the "heavenly kingdom."

At present, China's internal and external situation is excellent. A new upsurge of socialist revolution and construction in our country is developing victoriously. We have friends everywhere in the world. No matter whether US imperialism and its running dogs bitterly hate us or feel sad and frustrated, none of their intrigues can prevent the Chinese people from advancing!

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 21, 1970 No. 4762

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INTEGRATION WITH WORKERS AND PEASANTS

March with Big Strides Along Bright Road Indicated by Chairman Mao

- Experience of Tientsin silicate materials experimental works technical personnel in integration with workers and peasants

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 6, 1970)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The majority or the vast majority of the students trained in the old schools and colleges can integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and some have made inventions or innovations. They must, however, be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers under the guidance of the correct line and thoroughly change their old ideology. Such intellectuals will be welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers."

The Tientsin silicate materials experimental works, shouldering tasks of scientific research, resolutely implements Chairman Mao's proletarian policies. Relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought above and on the masses of workers below, it unites and educates the intellectuals to bring the revolutionary activism of its scientific and technical personnel continuously into play. As a result, its scientific research work on silicate materials has scored significant achievements, many of which have reached the advanced standards at home and abroad.

Recently the technical personnel of this works, cherishing deep proletarian feelings for the great leader Chairman Mao, have one after another written articles telling freely about the way in which they have integrated themselves with the workers and peasants and about what they have gained from the re-education received from the working class.

*

Integration with Workers Changes Ideological Appearance and Produces Creative Results in Scientific Research

by

Tu Ping-wen (杜炳文)
Technician

Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought and helped by master workers I have in the past few years made great strides in ideological revolutionization and in the performance of labor. This has enabled me to combine step by step theoretical knowledge with practice and to design and manufacture more than ten sets of specialized equipment of a more or less pivotal character. I have also made some technological innovations which have received the commendation of the workers.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Before the intellectuals combine their book knowledge with practice, their knowledge is incomplete, perhaps very incomplete." This is an unassailable truth.

Once the leadership asked me to be responsible for manufacturing a crucible-scraping machine. I thought that this was a good opportunity to give play to my abilities and I must produce a model. First of all I asked the "experts" for advice. Then I laid out all the available data on the table and benches. I made repeated searches, thinking hard and sketching this and that. Efforts of nearly ten days produced no results. The leadership asked me to consult a master worker. But I believed that when a problem could not be solved by books and "experts" workers were unlikely to be able to solve it. So I put the matter off.

In the street one day, an old master crucible-scraper asked me: "Technician Tu, how are you getting along with the crucible-scraping machine?" I said: "Not even a shadow of it after many days of thinking." The old master said: "Do you know all about the technological aspects of crucible-scraping on the spot?" I replied: "Not very clearly." Then, he solemnly and seriously told me: "Comrade technician, when you don't understand the work on the spot and don't go deep into reality, you can't expect to produce anything concrete."

That evening, I lay awake for some time, thinking about the old master's words. I felt that what he said was quite true. He hit the vital part of my thinking and pointed out the reason why my design had failed.

The next day, the old master brought me to the workshop where he explained to me in detail the technological process of making crucibles together with the main points about crucible scraping. As he said, he got me to work. In less than half an hour the dust choked me out of breath and perspiration soaked through my clothes. My back and legs also ached from fatigue. The intensity of labor and the thickness of the dust here were beyond my imagination. Seeing that my participation in crucible scraping for the first time had tired me out, the old master dragged me out for a rest.

After resting for only a short while, I heard the shouting of another master worker: "Comrades, by scraping an additional crucible we'll increase the wealth of the socialist motherland to some extent and also strengthen the forces of revolution to some extent. Let's all redouble our efforts!" This stimulated the workers to work with greater happiness in their hearts.

Only from all I had heard and seen did I realize that the reason for my past failure in designing was that my ideas and feelings were not orientated toward the masses of workers and peasants. What I had in mind was to spring a surprise so as to gain fame and profit. In contrast, revolution was in the minds of the workers who aimed at bringing honor to Chairman Mao and to the socialist motherland.

At that time I appreciated all the more the noble qualities of the working class and felt that it was essential for the intellectuals to receive re-education from the working class. Thereupon, I began to take an active part in productive labor, get in touch with the masses of workers and study their ideas, qualities and practical experiences in operation.

Through participation in labor I basically acquired first-hand material on the designing of a crucible-scraping machine. Later, with the assistance of master workers I fought hard for half a month and successfully produced a machine suitable for crucible scraping. The workers were greatly moved when they saw this machine. And I felt particularly happy to see that this was a product of my cooperation with the workers. At that time, I realized all the more profoundly that only by integrating themselves with the working masses could the intellectuals "go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing."

After achieving some results, especially after being elected a member of the works revolutionary committee and the responsible person of the workshop, I believed at one time that I had done quite enough to integrate myself with the workers. Hence the relaxation of ideological remolding. As soon as ideological remolding was relaxed, I once more put on airs of an intellectual and talked much about empty theories. I spent less and less time performing labor in the workshop.

On seeing this an old worker looked for me to have a heart-to-heart talk. He said to me in all sincerity: "Lao Tu, while continuing the revolution you cannot stop going. The road to integration with the working masses must be followed to the end. Only thus can you wage revolution with Chairman Mao all your life!"

The words of this old worker sounded a warning to me. Bearing this problem in mind I studied Chairman Mao's instruction: "We hope that our intellectuals will continue to advance and that in the course of their work and study they will gradually establish the communist world outlook, gradually make a success of their study of Marxism-Leninism and gradually integrate themselves with the workers and peasants. They must not stop half way, much less retrogress, for retrogression gives one no way out."

I realized that my belief that I had done quite enough to integrate myself with the workers was precisely a danger signal at retrogression. My election to be a member of the workers revolutionary committee and the responsible person of the workshop showed the confidence of the masses in myself and definitely not the end of my integration with the workers. On the contrary, it was exactly the new starting point for me to receive re-education.

Thereafter, I paid attention to tempering myself in a long-term and painstaking way. My aim was that if my position changed, my persistence in participation in collective productive labor and my acceptance of re-education from the working class would not change and that if conditions changed my idea of serving the people wholeheartedly would not change.

One day at noon, all of a sudden it started to rain heavily. I went to look at the transformer room. The wiring trough was flooded and some cables were damaged and had not been repaired. Electricity would be conducted through the water. If the water accumulated in the trough was not drained quickly, it might lead to accidents. At that time, some one suggested that power be disconnected while water was drained off. The stoppage of power supply, I thought, would cause the whole works to suspend production and in turn to sustain heavy losses. By draining off water without disconnecting the supply of power would pose the danger of electrocution.

At this crucial moment there rang in my ears Chairman Mao's teaching: "I am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death.'" And before my eyes there appeared the scene of the master workers striving to seize every minute and every second to scrape crucibles for the revolution. I was determined to temper at this moment of danger my red heart of loyalty to Chairman Mao. Thereupon, I jumped into the wiring trough to drain off water. The trough was still connected with electricity. I felt a little numb all over my body. After more than an hour's frantic fight I finished draining off the accumulated water, thus insuring the smooth progress of production.

In the course of practice I realized deeply that only by following Chairman Mao's instructions, by going deep into realities for long periods, by taking root among the masses and integrating themselves with the workers wholeheartedly could the intellectuals, during the three great revolutionary movements for class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, thoroughly remold their world outlook and combine their book knowledge with practice in order to render better service to the workers, peasants and soldiers and to make what contributions they should to the revolution.

* * *

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Historical Experience Is Worthy of Attention

by

The Workers Propaganda Team, PLA Propaganda Team and
Revolutionary Committee of the East China Textile Institute

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 11, 1970)

> Emphasis on proletarian politics must continue to be maintained even in technical schools and among students selected from among workers class people with practical experience, according to the following article. Otherwise the students may deviate from the path of "redness and expertness."--SCMP Ed.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, "Students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and after several years of study in schools they should return to the practice of production," we have practiced educational revolution by adopting the method of the link-up of factory and school since summer last year, continued conducting training classes of various kinds, and enrolled worker-peasant-soldier students. These students are mostly from workers' or peasants' families with a deep proletarian feeling toward Chairman Mao. They have a comparatively more clear-cut aim for study and dare to attack the old educational system, the content of education and the method of teaching; therefore they are a fresh force for the transformation of old universities and the creation of a proletarian educational system. However, there are also students who consider themselves as "selected ones with a good background who would not change much ideologically even if they devote themselves to professional training alone for a year or so." Some say: "We receive professional training in school and can make up our politics later after we go back."

Among cadres and teachers there are also people who think that to grasp ideological and political education or not is not an important question since the power of leadership of schools is in the hands of the working class and all students are workers, peasants and soldiers with practical experience. Thus to give first priority to the work of transforming the students' ideology or to the giving of prominence to professionalism has become a new manifestation of the struggle between the two ideologies, two classes and two lines under the new situation.

With a view to these living ideas we persevere in positive education, develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, energetically repudiate the "theory of the dying out of class struggle," guide everybody

to use the viewpoint of class and class struggle to analyze these questions, teach the students not to underestimate or neglect the influence of bourgeois ideas and the force of old customs, and teach them that worker-peasant students must never slacken their transformation of world outlook. In the meantime we also use historical lessons and living facts to conduct ideological education for the students.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Historical experience is worthy of attention. A line and a viewpoint must be discussed constantly and repeatedly. It will not do to discuss it with a small number of people, we must let the broad masses of revolutionaries know about it."

The former East China Textile Institute has enrolled several hundred young workers in the school since 1958. Among these students 30 were labor models from textile departments. These labor models were mostly from worker-peasant families who suffered much in the old society and hated the old society deeply. Many of them became "worker-trainees" in factories at the age of 11 or 12 and were severely oppressed and exploited by the capitalists and feudalist foremen. After the liberation the Party cultivated them; so they warmly love socialism and have a deep proletarian feeling toward Chairman Mao and the Party.

However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the former East China Textile Institute pushed forward a system of revisionist line of education and poisoned and corrupted this group of labor models from various angles. As soon as these labor models entered the school the small handful of capitalist-roaders within the Party in the school began instilling in them revisionist black trash such as becoming famous and expert and "going to school to become officials." They openly told the students: "You are all advanced elements celebrated in your municipalities and throughout the country. The Party sends you to university because it wants to train you to become textile engineers, factory superintendents and secretaries of CCP committees." They also said such nonsense as "You are all labor models from factories and also Party members and YCL members; so you have already solved the problem of being red. Over here in the school your main task is to solve the problem of being expert," "The main task for you in this school is to elevate your theoretical level" and "complete your fundamental training to become engineers." They also brought forth such slogans as "special people must be trained in a special manner" in an attempt to use bourgeois ideas to corrupt this group of labor models.

Under the poisoning by the revisionist line of education, some of the labor models gradually underwent changes in ideology and feeling; their concept of labor became more and more diluted and their proletarian will to struggle became weaker and weaker. Some of them concentrated themselves to "tackle the textile line and ceased to pay any attention to the political line," became absorbed in professionalism and embarked upon the road of being white and expert. This is a profound lesson for us.

These shocking facts made us realize profoundly that we shall slip onto the evil road if we do not give prominence to proletarian politics and give first priority to political and ideological work. Consequently to correct the worker-peasant-soldier students' ideas of "natural redness," emphasizing professionalism and neglecting politics, we organized everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Politics is the commander and soul" and "All work in the school is for transforming the students' ideology." We made everybody realize that although the working class had occupied the educational positions and grasped the power of leadership over education, the struggle between the two classes and the two lines on the educational front had not come to an end, the remnant poison of the revisionist line of education had not been eliminated thoroughly and the class struggle in the society could still be reflected in worker-peasant-soldier students, and that although the period of study was only a year or so, yet attacks of bourgeois ideas would never stop, and if we slackened ideological transformation, there would be the danger of even worker-peasant-soldier students being corrupted by the bourgeoisie.

We further made the worker-peasant-soldier students realize: When worker-peasant-soldier students go to universities under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, what they should do is not only to study but also to control and transform the universities with Mao Tse-tung's thought. In this way we made the students integrate the transformation of world outlook with the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, heighten their self-consciousness in continuation of the revolution and greatly changed their ideas.

Some of the student think that since they are from the first line of production, they have practical experience but lack theoretical knowledge. So they concentrate on learning more theory in school and thus neglect participation in productive labor. This is also a reflection of the remnant poison of the revisionist line of education. In this respect we also used the historical experience of the former East China Textile Institute to educate the students: Under the revisionist line, the former East China Textile Institute worshipped things foreign and adopted foreign methods in everything from teaching plans to subjects in the curricula, thus its way of teaching was seriously divorced from the three great revolutionary movements. It did not allow the labor models to maintain contact with the society or take part in productive labor, instead the students were sealed off inside the classroom to study so-called "theory" which was outdated, trivial and enormous in quantity.

At that time some of the labor models had already grasped some comparatively advanced techniques. Some of them even created advanced techniques celebrated the world over and thus contributed to the development of the textile industry in our country. But the contents of the teaching materials used were several decades old. Even if such "theories" were for the purpose of "acquiring a general knowledge of all subjects," they were not of much use. As the workers said: "We could manage neither new techniques nor old manipulations." As a result of prolonged detachment from the practice of

production, the technical standards of a woman labor model greatly degenerated after four years in the former East China Textile Institute. When she was sent to a spinning mill to undergo practical training before her graduation in 1962 the workers asked her to demonstrate certain manipulations. But the method she used was some ten years old while the workers were already familiar with much newer methods. She did very poorly even with her old method.

Such historical experience and lessons not only educated the students but also made us realize profoundly that perseverance in the unity of theory and practice was definitely not only a question of method but also an important question concerning the overall implementation of "Education must serve proletarian politics and must be integrated with productive labor." Consequently, with this question in mind, we organized everybody to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great teachings "Unity of theory and practice" and "The viewpoint of practice is the first and a fundamental viewpoint in dialectic materialist epistemology," and developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and repudiated bourgeois viewpoints such as "theory first," etc., so as to guide everybody in the correct understanding of the relation between theory and practice.

During the course of teaching we integrated typical tasks of production and scientific research with a view to the characteristics of the worker-peasant-soldier students, persevered in the principle of unity of theory and practice and put emphasis on the cultivation of the students' ability to analyze and solve problems. For instance, in the lecture on the new technique of poisonless yarn spinning, Chairman Mao's teaching "Practice, understand, practice again and understand again" was followed to integrate teaching, production and scientific research so as to "learn about war by making war." In this way a series of problems concerning the filtering of glues, etc., encountered during experiments were solved. Some students proposed measures for problems concerning humidity and strength in "poisonless yarn spinning" and helped push forward the advance in the experimental work for this new technique.

Giving prominence to proletarian politics, transformation of the students' ideology and use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to transform the students' world outlook are the fundamental tasks of the socialist universities as well as the central tasks of all the work in schools. Chairman Mao taught us: "Every one must be transformed during the process of building the socialist society. Exploiters must be transformed and laborers must also be transformed. Who says the working class does not need to be transformed? Naturally transformation for exploiters and transformation for the laborers are transformations of a different nature and must not be confused. The working class must transform the entire society and also transform themselves in the course of class struggle and the struggle against nature." We must use class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as our guideline, step up the work of ideological and political education and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to cultivate and train proletarian intellectual elements of a new type.

* * *

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Sending Cadres in Active Service Down To Do Labor Has Pushed Forward the Revolutionization of Public Organs

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 6, 1970)

Cadres in active service, including top level ones, are sent down to lower levels to take part in productive labor in Changtzu hsien, Shansi Province, in compliance with Mao's directive, "The broad masses of cadres should be sent down for labor." The following article claims that the system of sending cadres in active service to lower levels to do labor helps to "revolutionize" office work.--SCMP Ed.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's directive, "Cadres in active service should also go down in batches to do labor," we have put into effect since January this year a system by which cadres in active service are sent down in batches to do labor. Two batches have so far been sent down in turn. Having been to the lower levels to do labor, cadres in active service have studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way in the three major revolutionary movements. It has speeded up the remolding of their world outlook and effectively pushed forward the revolutionization of public organs.

An Important Thing in Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Beginning from March last year, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's great directive, "The broad masses of cadres should be sent down for labor," we sent down more than 220 cadres in two batches, one after the other, to settle in rural villages as production team members.

In January this year we made an examination and summing-up of the work of implementation of this directive of Chairman Mao. On the one hand we confirmed the positive achievement of the settlement of large numbers of cadres in rural production teams and their renewed study. On the other hand we pointed out that cadres in active service had not yet been sent down in batches to do labor, that Chairman Mao's directive had not yet been completely implemented, and that this was a big fault in our work.

In view of the new trends that appeared in our work in public organs, we realized all the more how urgently must cadres in active service be sent down in batches for labor.

Since the establishment of the hsien revolutionary committee, a forward step has been taken in the revolutionization of public organs owing to the realization of the revolutionary "three-in-one combination" and as a result of personnel retrenchment, simplification of the administrative structure, and reform of organs.

However, influenced by the remaining poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for the building of political power, a small number of cadres in some units were still accustomed to sitting in their offices, working with the help of telephones and reports, but rarely going deep among the masses and into reality. There were also a small number of cadres who complained of being overworked and of fatigue as soon as they were given an assignment, but who chatted with one another during office hours when there was little work to do.

Such phenomena showed that the new public organs could relapse into the old habits and new leadership squads were also in danger of undergoing "peaceful evolution," and that the struggle between the two lines still existed after the establishment of the revolutionary committee.

We realized that in order to organize a revolutionary leadership squad that was in constant touch with the masses, it would be necessary to implement totally Chairman Mao's directive, "The broad masses of cadres should be sent down for labor," and put into effect a system of sending cadres in active service in batches to the lower levels to do labor. Whether this system is put into effect or not was a major question of carrying out or not carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian line for the building of political power, a major question of what flag the new organs of political power were to hoist and what road they were going to take. Therefore, the hsien revolutionary committee decided that all cadres in active service must be sent down in batches for labor.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "A correct political or military line does not come and develop naturally and peacefully, but is born and developed from struggle." We passed through a profound struggle between the two lines while implementing the system of sending cadres in active service in batches to the lower levels for labor.

After the decision to send all cadres in active service in batches to the lower levels for labor was taken, most units carried it out in earnest and the broad masses of cadres in active service sent in applications, declared their resolution, and asked the revolutionary committee to send them down in the first batch.

However, there were a small number who, influenced by the remaining poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, were unwilling to go to the lower levels. Some of the cadres in active service regarded themselves as a special class and mistakenly thought that they were "one head above" the sent-down cadres and that going down to do labor was something that concerned only the sent-down cadres and had nothing to do with themselves. Some thought that being sent down was being "incompetent" and

that it meant being looked down upon by the leadership. Under the pretext that "we are short handed and busy and there is so much to do--we can't possibly send anyone away," they did not make active arrangements for sending cadres in active service to the lower levels for labor. All this showed a lack of a high degree of consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

In view of these problems, we held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes at all levels in all systems and units, and organized all for repeated study of Chairman Mao's directive, "Cadres in active service should also be sent down in batches for labor," and his series of instructions concerning development of political power, and for severe criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pursued by Liu Shao-ch'i in the development of the regime. With reference to their own ideological reality, all concentrated on criticism of the view that "cadres in active service are special," "being sent down for labor is being incompetent," and such erroneous ideas, pointing out that these were a reflection in the new situation of the remaining poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's "doctrine of joining the Party to become an official" and "labor is punishment."

Many of the comrades said, "Allowing cadres in active service to be sent down for labor is the great leader Chairman Mao's greatest concern and greatest affection for the cadres in active service and his great strategic plan for consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. We will never be deceived by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, but will implement Chairman Mao's directives, firmly seize the excellent opportunity of being sent down for labor, and study again properly."

We also organized all to make a concrete analysis of the excuse of being "too busy and can't possibly send anyone away." All realized that being "too busy" meant too busy with the day-to-day work of offices but not with paying attention to the fundamentals. Very often leading cadres stay in conference rooms the whole day or are buried in heaps of official documents, being engaged in formalistic and complicated, tiresome work. By sending cadres in active service in batches to lower levels to do labor, it is possible to liberate office work from routinism, so that all may busy themselves on the first line of the three major revolutionary struggles and on the vital spots, and produce results.

Through repeated study of Chairman Mao's teachings and intensive development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the broad masses of cadres in active service have raised their consciousness of going down to do labor. The principal leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee and responsible persons of various sections and offices also take the lead actively in going down to do labor and become leaders in the implementation of Chairman Mao's directives.

Profound Education of Struggle Between the Two Lines

After their being sent down for labor, cadres in active service have received a profound education on the first line of the three major revolutionary struggles and further deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's proletarian line for the development of political power.

Together with some sent-down cadres, Wu Chin-shan, chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, went down to do labor in a remote small mountain village--Lichiachuang production brigade of Chin-i commune. The poor and lower-middle peasants said with satisfaction: "In the past, when renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i pursued his counter-revolutionary revisionist line, we in this poor mountain village could hardly see a cadre from the hsien. Now even a leading comrade of the hsien comes down to our mountain village to do labor. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is good!"

On one occasion Comrade Wu Chin-shan went with some members of the brigade to a vale to level the land. As soon as he arrived there one of the peasants said, "Chairman Wu, you are not strong enough to do this job. You had better do something else." After he began levelling the land for a while, another brigade member said to him, "Chairman Wu, take a rest. You must not try to compete with us." He was greatly moved by the concern and affection shown him by the poor and lower-middle peasants. But he also realized that the fact that the masses regarded him with respect showed that there was still some gap between him and the poor and lower-middle peasants and that he had not yet completely got rid of his official airs. After that he took still greater care to act like an ordinary laborer in taking part in collective productive labor. He studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, revealed his selfishness and struggled against it among the masses, and maintained closer and closer ties with the poor and lower-middle peasants.

One of the deputy directors of the office of organization of the hsien revolutionary committee, who carried out the bourgeois reactionary line at the early stage of the great cultural revolution, was criticized by the revolutionary masses. Because he did not correctly learn his lesson, he was often "afraid" in performing his duties and lacked the proletarian revolutionary spirit of dauntlessness. After going down to do labor, he was greatly moved by the revolutionary spirit of the rural basic-level cadres who single-mindedly followed Chairman Mao in making revolution and never wavered in spite of the heavy wind and rough seas.

There was also a committee member of a production brigade Party branch by the name of Li Lao-shui who had been a cadre in the village since the days of mutual-aid teams and who was often criticized by the masses, but who was never depressed. He said, "In making revolution one must not be afraid of making mistakes. Even when one has made a mistake, one can make revolution still better by earnestly correcting it."

Comparing himself with this basic-level cadre, the sent-down cadre realized that he was "afraid" as soon as he had made a mistake and dared not work boldly because in the final analysis he was afraid of losing his "official position," and that was because the "Liu's poison" of "doctrine of joining the Party to become an official" was still bedeviling him. After that, he imposed strict demands on himself in the light of Chairman Mao's teaching, "We Communists do not want to be officials, but want to make revolution," and greatly improved his work.

In going down to do labor, the comrades have also further realized the serious danger of the bureaucratic style of work formed by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of development of political power.

One of the deputy directors of the propaganda office of the hsien revolutionary committee went down to do labor in Hsi-t'ien-liang production brigade of Puts'un commune. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary masses of the brigade persevered in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way in the midst of struggle. They regularly held study classes on a special topic, study classes in the fields, family study classes, joint-family study classes, and other types of Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes. Whenever a problem came up, they would solve it in one of these study classes.

Having gone down to do labor in this brigade for some time, the cadre deeply realized that such lively and flexible mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought could never be truthfully represented with statistical figures. He thought how, when he was working in his office, he often sat in his room compiling statistics on the operation of study classes. He would put on paper the number of terms the study classes had been run, the total attendance of these classes, etc. There were huge piles of figures, and statistical charts were prepared every two or three days. He devoted a great deal of energy to this work which did not have much meaning in the direction of his tasks.

After his return to his office, he resolved to get rid of the impractical, formalistic and complicated but insignificant practice, and insisted on carrying out work down to the grassroots level.

At present, of the seven comrades of the propaganda office, two are sent down for labor by turns at a time, only one remains in the office to attend to day-to-day work, and the remaining four go down deep and regularly at the grassroots level to sum up typical experiences of the masses in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In this way work is being done far more intensively.

Such numerous living examples in going down to the lower levels for labor have enabled cadres in active service to realize that Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line would lead cadres to the "three separation" evil road, and that only by earnestly implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian line for development of political power can they truly

integrate themselves with the masses and keep and exercise power properly for the masses.

Reform Office Work According To Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Through being sent down in batches for labor, the broad masses of cadres in active service have increased their consciousness of class struggle, the struggle between the two lines, and continuing revolution. Not only is the fear of hard and tiresome work, which used to plague a small number of them, now overcome and the revolutionary enthusiasm of all greatly heightened, but more important still, greater attention is paid to reforming office work in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, thus pushing forward office revolutionization to a new stage.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The most basic thing in the reform of State organs is the establishment of ties with the masses." Through being sent down for labor, cadres in active service are drawing their ties with the masses closer. People now talk to them when they meet them on the road. They are greeted by people when they return home after the day's labor. In the offices of the revolutionary committee, people now look for them. They are really maintaining contact with the masses and striking root at the basic level.

After returning to his office from half year's labor at the lower level, Sun Pao-yü, director of the finance and trade office of the hsien revolutionary committee, will visit the production brigade, where he had been sent down for labor, at regular intervals. Whenever they are in town for business, the cadres and members of the production brigade will always look him up to acquaint him with the situation down in the brigade, talk about their ideas, tell him what is on their minds, and ask him for advice concerning their work.

Comrade Sun Pao-yü said, "In the past I always sat in my office and carried on my work according to old rules and subjective thinking. I was busy the whole day but really knew nothing. Now, I always think of the basic level and I know more about the situation at the basic level. As a result, I know exactly what to do and do it well. I am busy, but now I get results."

In the past some of the leadership cadres constantly remained high above. They formulated measures and made plans entirely by relying on listening to reports from the lower levels. During their stay at the lower level where they labored, they realized that this way of carrying out their work was often not in conformity with objective reality. Now, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Coming from the masses and going back to the masses," they have improved their style of leadership and method of work.

Recently, in order to understand perfectly the problems that still existed in agricultural production and win a new bumper harvest this year, the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee went separately to more than 300 production brigades in 23 communes in the hsien to carry out investigation and study. They promptly discovered some problems in the grasping of revolution and stimulating of production, and studied together with the masses some revolutionary measures for winning a bumper harvest in agriculture. For this they were welcomed by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants.

Through sending cadres to lower levels to do labor, the work of grasping typical cases is also strengthened. The hsien revolutionary committee places according to plan the cadres sent down for labor in five different types of production brigades, which are regarded as "pilot spots" for the work of the hsien revolutionary committee. While at the lower levels and doing labor, the cadres have correctly dealt with the relationship between tempering through labor and giving assistance to local cadres in their work. They enthusiastically propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought while persevering in participation in collective productive labor, and actively help cadres of the production brigades by giving them advice and making suggestions for better carrying out revolution and production.

For example, for many years Nanshui production brigade of Nanshui commune had been in a backward state with regard to both revolution and production. In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget class struggle," the cadres sent here to do labor firmly grasped class struggle together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, developed in depth the "one-hitting, three-opposition" movement, helped the Party branch of the production brigade and its revolutionary committee carry out in a big way the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squad, and launched a mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, thus beginning to change the backward aspect of the production brigade.

The typical experiences which are good and which we have summed up in these five production brigades play a not negligible part in guiding and pushing forward our work in the whole hsien.

Changtzu Hsien Revolutionary Committee
of Shansi

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Ninghsia Develops Local Industry with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 6, 1970)

> Breaking "fetishes and superstitions," the workers and revolutionary masses of Ninghsia have rebuilt or newly built many medium and small-size factories for the production of steel, farm machines, auto parts, diesel engines, etc., since the great proletarian cultural revolution.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on NCNA Yinchuan) The Party organizations and revolutionary committees all over Ninghsia hold high the banner of revolutionary mass criticism and penetratingly carry out the struggle between the two lines in the sphere of economy, giving a great impetus to the brisk development of local industry in the whole region.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, continuous developments have been registered in the industries dealing with coal, electric power, machinery, chemical fertilizer, building materials, and ceramics, which have already been in existence in the whole region of Ninghsia, and a large number of medium-sized and small enterprises dealing with steel, mining, repair and making of agricultural machines, motor servicing, diesel engine, electronics, powder metallurgy, cotton and hemp fabrics, glass making, paper making, sugar refining, and pharmacy have been newly built. This greatly changes the outlook of industry in the whole region.

Since the turn of the great seventies, the movement for striking at the counter-revolutionaries and opposing corruption and theft, opposing speculation and opposing extravagance and waste, and the movement for increasing production and practicing economy have been unfolded in depth, and as a result, local industry has developed still more quickly in the whole region. More than 500 "small, indigenous and mass-run" enterprises of various kinds have been established, trial-making and turning out more than 300 kinds of products. Value of total industrial output of the whole region has increased by a big margin, exceeding the highest level of the past. The level of productive techniques has been heightened by a remarkable extent and many items of new technique, new technology and new equipment have been created.

In Ninghsia, the development of local industry has gone through a violent struggle between the two lines. Under the guidance of the three red bannersof the general line, the big leap forward and the people's communes and after making strenuous efforts for more than two years in founding the enterprises, the workers and the revolutionary masses of the whole region

set up close to 1,000 medium-sized and small enterprises in 1958. But because the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Ninghsia frenziedly opposed Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the socialist enthusiasm of the workers and the revolutionary masses was stifled and local industry was seriously harmed. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to talk them over with only a few people; they must be made known to all the revolutionary masses," and taking the struggle between the two lines as the key link, the Party organizations and the revolutionary committees in various localities carried out revolutionary mass criticism penetratingly and perseveringly, thereby pushing the local industry to develop with greater, faster, better and more economical results along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Should mass movement be conducted on a big scale in developing steel industry? Bearing this question in mind, the workers and the revolutionary masses relentlessly criticized the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory that the masses are backward" in industrial construction in light of the history of development of steel industrial in Ninghsia. The more they criticized, the firmer their determination was in rebuilding the steel industry in Ninghsia.

In Chungwei hsien and A-la-shan Left Banner, the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants organized mining contingents, which extracted large quantities of iron ore, braving the exceeding cold, windstorm and sandstorm.

In P'inglo hsien and in Tawuk'ou chen, Shihtsuishan municipality, some workers and their dependents adopted indigenous and simple methods, overcame hardships and obtained coke, guaranteeing a good yield of iron by the blast furnaces of the first batch in the whole region.

Due to the vigorous conducting of the mass movement, a new look of development emerged in steel industry throughout this region. At present, eight steel mills have gone into operation or are being built.

The Party organizations and the revolutionary committee in various localities also organized all the workers and the revolutionary masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching "Take agriculture as the foundatin and industry as the leading factor," and to relentlessly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's crimes of promoting the "putting of profits in command," enlarging the difference between city and the countryside and undermining the worker-peasant alliance, consequently making them see more clearly the direction of development in which local industry should serve agriculture.

The principal responsible comrades of the Party organization and the revolutionary committee of Wuchung hsien power plant led the workers and the technicians to visit almost all the communes and the more than 200 brigades of three hsien, namely, Wuchung, Lingwu and Ch'ingt'unghsia, and made deep-going investigations of the rural needs of electric power and helped the communes and the brigades built power plants through self-reliance. With

their vigorous support, the length of power transmission wire for agricultural use laid in these three hsien in the past three years was greater than the total length of wire laid in the nine years before the great proletarian cultural revolution. Power was transmitted to all communes and 94 percent of the brigades, with the exception of some communes in Lingwu hsien which are in the mountain area. There had also been built 34 water pumping stations, irrigating 120,000 mow of land.

In Haiyuan and Hsichi hsien which had high mountains and deep valleys and where communication facilities were poor, fodder grinders, flour grinders and rice hulling machines have now been trial-manufactured. There has also been a very fast development in other enterprises, such as small coal-pits and small cement works.

While developing the local industry, the Party organizations and the revolutionary committees in Ninghsia thoroughly criticized the erroneous tendencies of attaching greater importance to foreign methods than to indigenous methods and greater importance to big enterprises than to small ones in capital construction and perseveringly implemented the policies of "simultaneous development of big, medium-sized and small enterprises" and "simultaneous adoption of foreign methods and indigenous methods." A large number of advanced small factories have appeared which uphold the policies of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" and work with outstanding results.

Chungning hsien cement works was set up by indigenous methods by some agricultural workers and commune members who had not done industrial work before. They worked with their own hands, going from factory building to installation of equipment, from extraction of rock to making of products. In less than two months, they produced high-standard cement.

The 15 workers of Yinchuan electrical and mechanical cooperative broke all fetishes and superstition and liberated their minds. Using small tools instead of big ones, adopting indigenous methods instead of foreign methods, and making use of simple equipment, they spent only a few hundred yuan and made more than ten sets of equipment, such as the forging hammer, the shearing and cutting machine and the coil winder, which would have cost more than 100,000 yuan if they had been made by foreign methods. In the past two years and more, they not only accomplished the tasks of repairing more than 2,000 motors and transformers, but also produced small batches of alternate-current arc welders.

* * *

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Summary of Forum Discussion by Tientsin Workers, Peasants and Soldiers on Studying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Works

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Oct. 10, 1970)

workers, peasants and soldiers held a forum on the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic works in tientsin between september 21 and 25.

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee convened the meeting in response to this call in the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the chinese communist party: "the whole party must conscientiously study chairman mao's philosophic works".

speakers cited their own experience and described what they had learned in carrying out chairman mao's great teaching: "liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses." they exchanged study experience and this raised their consciousness in studying chairman mao's philosophic works. following is a summary of the forum:

one. to make revolution one must study philosophy

li chang-mao (veteran worker of the no. 2 woolen mill): we must not rely on enthusiasm alone in making revolution. we must have revolutionary theory. i began toiling for capitalists at the age of 15 and lived like a beast of burden. chairman mao liberated us. i was so grateful to the party and to chairman mao that i exerted myself heart and soul for the revolution and production. i was filled with revolutionary drive and worked day and night, ignoring hardship and fatigue. but the masses were still dissatisfied with my work. they said i was subjective and rude and used crude methods. when the bourgeois rightists attacked the party in 1957, i was furious and anxious to repulse their attacks. but, for all my anger, i was unable to express myself well in denouncing them.

the next year, i started studying chairman mao's philosophic works. this enlightened me and i gained some revolutionary theory. the great proletarian cultural revolution has enabled me to gain a deeper understanding. the class struggle is very complicated. we cannot understand many things in it unless we arm ourselves with chairman mao's philosophic thinking. without it, we are not able to distinguish essence from appearance, or chairman mao's revolutionary line from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. my experience in the past decade and more has made me understand that chairman mao's philosophic thinking is our powerful weapon for knowing and changing the world and for waging class struggle. we need to study philosophy to remould our world outlook, to take part in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and to support the world revolution. studying philosophy is learning and making revolution; it raises our ideological understanding to a higher level and pushes production forward. chairman mao's philosophy is a course of instruction which enables us to know the world; the more we study it, the clearer we become. we must conscientiously study chairman mao's philosophic thinking in order to make revolution.

liu ching-ying (a woman worker in the no. 2 woolen mill): class struggle is protracted and complicated throughout the socialist period. only by grasping chairman mao's philosophic thinking can we stand high, see far, make clear who are our enemies, who are our own men and who are our friends, spot class enemies who don the cloak of marxism-leninism and gain the initiative in the class struggle in the ideological sphere and prevent a capitalist restoration.

li chao (a chinese people's liberation armyman supporting the left at the tientsin chemical works and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the works): if we do not study chairman mao's philosophic thinking, our knowledge of many questions is fragmentary and we cannot understand them clearly. for example, we know that in socialist society there are classes and class struggle but we may fail to grasp the laws of class struggle or see the new trends and characteristics in class struggle; we know that policy and tactics are the life of the party but sometimes we may be influenced by "left" or right trends and do not conscientiously implement policy and tactics in an all-round way; we know that revolution is in command of production but sometimes we do not know how to command it; we know that we should make greater contributions to the revolution but motive and effect are often not in conformity. only by studying philosophy can we handle these problems correctly and become conscious revolutionaries.

wang shu-chen (a woman worker in the no. 4 cotton mill): to this day, some comrades still do not quite understand the importance of studying chairman mao's philosophic works. they say: "i can work just as well without studying philosophy." i think that there is philosophy in everything, no matter whether you study it or not. the question is what philosophy you follow. philosophy is not useless, on the contrary, it is indispensable.

chairman mao teaches: "throughout the history of human knowledge, there have been two conceptions concerning the law of development of the universe, the metaphysical conception and the dialectical conception, which form two opposing world outlooks." chairman mao stresses "throughout the history ... there have been". this shows that the existence of two opposing world outlooks is a universal law.

my experience in studying philosophy over more than a decade convinces me that everybody's practice is governed by a certain world outlook, either the proletarian or the non-proletarian, either the dialectical materialist or the idealist and metaphysical world outlook. there is a struggle between the proletarian and the bourgeois world outlooks in my mind. generally speaking, we achieve success when we act in line with dialectical and historical materialism; our mistakes, in the final analysis, are caused by idealist and metaphysical influences in our thinking. this is an objective law independent of man's will. only by recognizing this objective law and consciously remoulding one's own world outlook with chairman mao's philosophic thinking can one become a conscious revolutionary.

two. workers, peasants and soldiers can study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking

hsing hsi-li (a p.l.a. man supporting the left): can the workers, peasants and soldiers study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking well? they certainly can. chairman mao teaches that the marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism has two outstanding characteristics: "one is its class

nature"; "the other is its practicality". as for its class nature, the workers, peasants and soldiers have the deepest feelings for chairman mao, the firmest class stand and can most readily accept chairman mao's philosophic thinking; as for its practicality, the workers, peasants and soldiers fight at the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements and thus have the richest practical experience. why then can they not grasp philosophy?

i come from a poor peasant family and have a low educational level. but in the work of supporting the left, i have benefitted from studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic works in close connection with my work. we workers, peasants and soldiers have a low educational level and this is an unfavourable condition for studying philosophy. but we have profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao and this is the fundamental condition for us to study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking well. only when one has the class feelings of the proletariat and studies for the purpose of making revolution can one have the keen desire to study philosophy consciously. the pressing need and consciousness are a question of class feelings. those who lacked proletarian feelings cannot study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking well even though they may have an education.

li chang-mao and wang shu-chen: it is through struggle that we workers, peasants and soldiers are able to study philosophy. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in philosophic circles, yang hsien-chen and company, spread the nonsense in the past that "philosophy is something mysterious" and slandered the workers as being not qualified to study philosophy. they said that it was ridiculous for the workers to study philosophy and that if workers could learn philosophy, "of what use are we?" these reactionaries are just afraid that we workers, peasants and soldiers would master chairman mao's philosophic thinking and see through their vicious plot to restore capitalism. therefore they frenziedly suppressed and sabotaged the mass movement for workers, peasants and soldiers to study philosophy. if we workers, peasants and soldiers could not learn philosophy, there would be no proletarian philosophy. the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao has opened broad prospects for the workers, peasants and soldiers to study philosophy. this study is an acute struggle between the two classes and the two lines. if we are to grasp chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, we must persist in carrying out revolutionary mass criticism, thoroughly eliminate the remaining pernicious influence of liu shao-chi and yang hsien-chen and smash the theory that "philosophy is something mysterious". this theory cannot be smashed at once. we must hit it often and repeatedly.

liu ching-ying, wang shu-chen and hsu wen-hsin (peasants of the szuhocnuang production brigade in the eastern suburban district): we must do away with the idea that "philosophy is something mysterious". at the same time, we must guard against the idea that it is easy and requires no effort to master chairman mao's philosophic thinking. some people become complacent after they have learned several concepts in chairman mao's philosophic works and just begun to see some results. they think that philosophy is very simple and there is nothing much to it. this is quite wrong. chairman mao's philosophic thinking is science. a person can really master it only when he studies it very hard, applies it very often and ponders over it.

chang kuei-hsiang (a peasant of the tawangchu production brigade in the hanku district): in studying philosophy in our production brigade, we criticized the idea that "philosophy is something mysterious". then the idea was raised that "experience is everything". such people think that since philosophy is a summation of practice and we peasants deal with practice everyday, so there is no need for us to study philosophy. that is not true. chairman mao teaches: "those experienced in work must take up the study of theory and must read seriously; only then will they be able to systematize and synthesize their experience and raise it to the level of theory, only then will they not mistake their partial experience for universal truth and not commit empiricist errors."

yen shih-chung (a worker of the multiple-producing factory of the no. 3 building company): i am almost illiterate. when i started studying philosophy, some people described me as "a toad wanting to eat swan's flesh." i thought that i had suffered a great deal in the old society and had practical experience, so why could i not study philosophy? i asked others to read to me. i persisted in this and i understood what was read to me. but since i could not read and write them, i had many difficulties. i learned very little and very slowly because i always had to ask others to read to me and i could not catch up with the developing situation. i made up my mind to learn to read and write while studying theory. my way of learning is to make a living study, ask others for help, ponder, memorize, practise and apply. in this way i learn theory and at the same time i have begun to be literate. since this february i have learned 400 words. i can now read some quotations from chairman mao by myself and my level of theory is much higher. facts show that nothing in the world is hard for a person who sets his mind to it..

three. chairman mao's philosophic works are basic text for our philosophic study.

li chao: chairman mao's philosophic thinking is dialectical and historical materialism. in studying chairman mao's philosophic thinking, we mainly study such brilliant works as "on practice", "on contradiction", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work" and "where do correct ideas come from?" these are the basic texts for our study of dialectical and historical materialism. we must use these brilliant philosophic works consciously to remould our thinking, guide our action and carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line and proletarian policies correctly.

hsing hsi-li: when i was supporting the revolutionary left at the chintung screw factory, i met repeated setbacks at first and could not find a way to improve my work. following chairman mao's teachings in "on practice", i then made investigations and study among the masses. i joined the workers in study and labour, had heart-to-heart talks with them, and came to know many problems and the general situation. how should these problems be solved? i again followed what chairman mao teaches in "on practice", carefully analyzed which were the principal contradictions and which were the secondary ones, which was the principal aspect of a contradiction and which was the secondary one. after i became clear, i did careful ideological and political work, aroused the masses and helped improve things. when the masses began to make concerted efforts, the chintung screw factory, once known for its long-standing, big and difficult problems, became an advanced unit. the change in the factory was not due to my ability but to the tremendous power of chairman mao's philosophic thinking.

chang mao-sen (a new harbour shipyard worker): in building a 10,000-ton ship on a berth for building 5,000-ton vessels, we relied mainly on chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works such as "on practice", "on contradiction" and "where do correct ideas come from?" throughout the process of building the ship, we constantly studied and applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking. we came to recognize that man's actions must conform to objective laws and never go contrary to materialist dialectics. once people grasp objective laws, they can do things which they dared not think of or do in the past.

li chang-mao: the study of philosophy must be combined with the study of the three constantly read articles. we have to study chairman mao's philosophic thinking and his three constantly read articles if we want to make revolution. the three constantly read articles must be studied, and studied as maxims. we can never say we have studied the three constantly read articles enough, not even when we study them for a life-time. without this study and without establishing the proletarian concept of "devotion to the public interest", we can not acquire a firm proletarian stand; we will not understand philosophy and cannot apply it. only when we have studied chairman mao's philosophic thinking and gain a deeper understanding of the three constantly read articles, can we bring into fuller play the power of "devotion to the public interest" and become conscious revolutionaries. in studying the three constantly read articles and philosophy, we must first of all concentrate on remoulding our world outlook.

one important point i have grasped in my study of philosophy over the past decade and more is that one must make oneself an object of examination in studying. the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in socialist society is, in the final analysis, the struggle between the two world outlooks and the question of whether to transform the world with the proletarian world outlook or the bourgeois world outlook.

chairman mao teaches: "matter can be transformed into consciousness and consciousness into matter." a correct world outlook can produce tremendous material strength. therefore, in studying philosophy, we must consciously fight self and criticize revisionism and make vigorous efforts to remould our world outlook.

four. it is imperative to integrate theory with practice by studying and applying philosophy in struggle

wang shu-chen and tou kai-hsiu (women workers of the no. 512 factory): we must base ourselves on reality in studying philosophy and closely integrate study with practice in the three great revolutionary movements. the three great revolutionary movements provide us workers, peasants and soldiers with a splendid classroom for studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way. if we divorce ourselves from reality, we will fail to grasp philosophy or apply it. we did not understand such terms as "contradiction" and "practice" when we began to study philosophy. later, when we studied it in relation to the three great revolutionary movements and with specific problems in mind, we were soon able to understand and to apply what we learned. as for studying with specific problems in mind, we should take firm hold of the principal contradiction and not major and minor problems together. only by studying a question in relation to the struggle between the two lines, can we have lofty aspirations and become broad-minded in making revolution.

tang shih-min (a loading worker of the no. 2 motor transport plant): we had a lesson to draw on this question. we did not integrate our study with practice at the beginning. we sat round, racking our brains about terms and concepts and arguing what was meant by such terms as "metaphysics" and "law". as a result, the more we studied, the more discouraged we became. in fact, theory stems from practice. if we are divorced from practice we cannot learn anything or apply what we have learned. after studying the universality of contradiction recently, we looked into the concrete situation in our loading team and listed a number of contradictions, such as the contradiction between quality and amount of loading and unloading, the contradiction between the loading workers on the one hand and the truck drivers on the other, the contradiction between leaders and those under their leadership, and the contradiction between advanced and backward. in this way, we became clear on the universality of contradiction. we then recognized that we came in contact with contradictions every day but had not realized it. we have since constantly tried to draw our problems from reality and use chairman mao's philosophic thinking to solve them.

chang lin-tang (a p.l.a. man supporting the left): i studied philosophy before i joined the army. but i was not clear on many questions because i did not study in relation to practice. after i joined the army, i studied philosophy in relation to concrete struggle, so i began to understand a good deal, such as the relation between man and matter, between commendation and criticism, between public interest and self interest, and between daring to struggle and being good at struggling. now i work and handle problems better than before -- i have gained the initiative. i am convinced that we should integrate theory with practice, otherwise we may think we have learned something when in fact we have not. we will forget what we have learned if we stop studying for some time and will apply badly what we have learned.

tso wei-hua (a peasant of the kuotsun brigade on the western outskirts) and wang shu-chen: our experience is that we should study philosophy in the course of revolutionary mass criticism. chairman mao teaches: "the philosophy of the communist party is the philosophy of struggle." since philosophy stems from struggle, we can grasp it only in the course of struggle. dialectical and historical materialism will not take root in our minds if idealism and metaphysics are not criticized and discredited through revolutionary mass criticism.

philosophy is, at the same time, a weapon for our struggle. when we have a good grasp of philosophy, we gain a weapon that we can use to criticize revisionist and other reactionary ideas in a still more penetrating way and eliminate what remains of the poisonous influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

we also have idealist and metaphysical notions in our minds. if we do not criticize them, we will fail to understand what school of philosophy is in our heads. drawing on the experience of comrade li chang-mao, we examined our ideology in the light of what we had learned from our study of philosophy, and made strenuous efforts to remould our world outlook. we should fiercely criticize manifestations in our behaviour of the bourgeois world outlook. as every gourd grows on a vine, so every idea is connected to a definite world outlook. we should fight against the old ideas in our thinking and do this in relation to a definite world outlook. we should

use proletarian devotion to the public interest to defeat self interest characteristic of the bourgeoisie. we should clear out what is idealist and metaphysical in our minds with dialectical and historical materialism.

hsing hsi-li: to grasp chairman mao's philosophic thinking, we should adhere to the principle "condensed and concentrated". my way of studying is to learn concepts in relation to reality, and apply every bit i have learned. this way of going from little to more, from shallower to deeper and from unsystematic to systematic is helping me gradually attain a thorough understanding.

for example, i understand that subjective initiative should be integrated with objective possibility and that if one has only the spirit of daring to make revolution but lacks a scientific approach, one may do things rashly. therefore we cannot separate the one from the other. if one separates subjective initiative from objective possibility, he will become a follower of idealism or mechanical materialism and although his intentions are good, he will get bad results. subjectively, he has revolutionary enthusiasm, but objectively he cannot bring his revolutionary wish to life. daring to act is like an engine, and being good in application is like a steering wheel. a motor car cannot run without an engine, but it will go off the road without a steering wheel. only when engine and steering wheel work in harmony can the car advance victoriously along the road of revolution. so long as we persevere in studying in relation to the three great revolutionary movements we are able to carry out chairman mao's great instruction "liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses."

li chang-mao: if we really want to grasp chairman mao's philosophic thinking, we must "think more", and get into the habit of analyzing things. chairman mao teaches: "much thinking yields wisdom." this is true. if we do not use our brains all the time and think hard, we cannot study philosophy well.

chang kuei-hsiang: our tawangchu production brigade used to be poverty-stricken. three quarters of the land was alkaline and the rest low-lying and of the hit by waterlogging. crops failed to grow on the alkali land. we had to depend on grain supplied by the state as subsidies every year. to end this backwardness, we launched a mass movement for the study of chairman mao's philosophic writings, on the basis of our study of the three constantly read articles. we studied the concepts "matter can be transformed into consciousness and consciousness into matter" and "one divides into two", and criticized "fatalism". we came to understand that the alkali land can be transformed and a poor brigade can be changed into a prosperous one. the enthusiasm of the masses soared. we worked hard for six winters and springs to turn more than 100 hectares of alkali land into neat fields by adding good soil and digging irrigation and drainage ditches. our once backward, grain-deficient production brigade has become advanced and has surplus grain. we have made progress by relying on chairman mao's philosophic thinking, starting with our study of the three constantly read articles.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian National Liberation Front Party Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china has received a message of greetings from the algerian national liberation front party signed by ahmed kaid, responsible member of the party, on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the message said, "on the occasion of october 1, 1970, the brotherly people of china celebrate the 21st anniversary of the proclamation of the people's republic of china. twentyone years of success have turned china, a feudal and divided country not long ago, into one of the foremost countries in the world.

"the cadres and fighters of the party of the national liberation front and of its mass organizations have been following with daily growing friendship the forward march of the chinese people and consider their victories as victories of their own country.

"it is with a real pleasure that today they extend their warmest greetings to the cadres and fighters of the communist party of china and to all the 700 million chinese people. they express to the chinese people their sincere wishes for new successes in the building of the new chinese society and in the common struggle of our two countries against imperialism and colonialism."

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

statement of the government of the people's republic of china

october 10, 1970

on october 9, 1970, u.s. imperialism's lackey the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique proclaimed the establishment of the so-called khmer "republic". on october 10, the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a joint statement on this matter, exposing the illegal and deceptive character of the "republic" of the lon nol-sirik matak clique and its anti-popular, anti-democratic and anti-national nature, and calling upon the governments

of various countries to refuse to recognize lon nol's "republic" de facto or de jure. the chinese government and people firmly support this just stand of the kingdom of cambodia.

the proclamation of the establishment of the so-called "republic" by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique is a puppet farce stage-managed single-handedly by u.s. imperialism and a political hoax contrived by it. in instigating the lon nol-sirik matak clique to stage a reactionary coup d'etat to illegally overthrow samdech sihanouk and in dispatching its own troops to invade cambodia and expand its war of aggression in indo-china, u.s. imperialism has met with the firm resistance of the people of the three countries of cambodia, viet nam and laos and the strong condemnation of the people of the whole world.

in the past six months and more, u.s. imperialism and its lackey the lon nol-sirik matak puppet clique have not only suffered heavy blows militarily but also found themselves in extreme isolation politically. hemmed in at phnom penh, the lon nol-sirik matak puppet clique are eking out a precarious existence, liable to fall at any moment. and now u.s. imperialism has attached a tag of "republic" to its running dog of phnom penh in an attempt to deceive the public by usurping this name, but this cannot save them from their doomed destruction.

whether a state is progressive or reactionary depends not on whether it bears the name of a kingdom or a republic, but on whether or not the policy it follows represents the interests of the people and whether or not its policy is anti-imperialist. there are certain kingdoms which pursue a policy of peace and neutrality, oppose imperialist aggression and defend their national independence, thus winning the approval and support of the people and playing a progressive role in history. although the imperialist united states of america is a republic, it pursues the policies of aggression and war and has become the main stronghold of the world reactionary forces and the most ferocious enemy of the people of the whole world.

the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk has consistently pursued a policy of independence, peace and neutrality, firmly opposed u.s. imperialist aggression and subversion and actively supported the vietnamese and laotian peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and has thus won the support and love of the broad masses of the cambodian people and the support and praise of the people of various countries in the world. hiring themselves out to u.s. imperialism, the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique have ushered the wolves into the house and are slaughtering the people. they have degenerated into shameless pests of the nation and running dogs of u.s. imperialism. however hard they may try to make themselves up, they cannot cover up their traitorous, dictatorial and fascist reactionary features.

the chinese government reaffirms that the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea with the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as the chairman is the sole lawful government of the cambodian people. the chinese government and people firmly support the cambodian people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackey the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique and firmly oppose the scheming activities of u.s. imperialism and its collaborator to sabotage the cambodian people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through the instrumentality of the united nations or by other means.

we firmly believe that under the leadership of head of state samdech sihanouk, the cambodian people and the royal government of national union of cambodia, uniting closely with the vietnamese and laotian peoples and the revolutionary people of the whole world and persevering in a protracted people's war, will certainly win complete victory in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and realize the independence and liberation of the kingdom of cambodia.

CAMBODIA

Joint Statement by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Political Bureau of Central Committee of National United Front of Kampuchea and Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a joint statement today strongly denouncing and exposing the "republic" fraud of the reactionary lon nol-sirik matak clique. the statement emphatically points out that the bogus "republic" of the lonnolites is illegal, anti-popular, anti-democratic and anti-national, and absolutely cannot represent the khmer people but is against the khmer people. it appeals to all the countries and governments which love justice, freedom and democracy and peace to refuse resolutely to recognize de facto or de jure the bogus "republic" of the lonnolites. the statement reads in full as follows:

> joint statement by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia

the lon nol-sirik matak group, perpetrator of the march 18, 1970 coup, proclaimed on october 9, 1970 what it called the "republic" of cambodia and the abolition of the constitutional monarchy.

in connection with this, we solemnly declare:

first, the procedure of the so-called "republicanization" of the khmer state, utilized by the putschists, usurpers of constitutional power in phnom penh and violaters of the 1947 national constitution, is absolutely illegal. the principal reasons are, on the one hand, the intolerable violation of the basic provisions of the 1947 constitution which the khmer people have never rejected and to which they remained deeply attached for 23 years, and on the other hand, the complete and undeniable absence of popular consultation (national referendum or new general legislative elections).

second, the so-called legality of the new "republic" is based solely on the vote of the national assembly and the royal council which has been arbitrarily called "senate" in contravention of the constitution. it should be pointed out that these two chambers have already been dissolved by

the head of state in his solemn proclamation of march 23, 1970. the members of the present parliament have become irresponsible persons and "outlaws" since the march 18, 1970 coup for the following reasons:

a) under the instigation of the c.i.a., they have deposed head of state norodom sihanouk under the threat of the cannons, rifles and bayonets of the (military) junta of lon nol.

b) they have repeatedly violated the national constitution according to which the people had elected them to parliament (to say that they have repeatedly violated the constitution is because the head of state, once nominated, was declared sacred and inviolable (articles 122 and 35), the overthrow of a head of government and, moreover, a head of state, is inconceivable without preliminary interpellations and without permitting the accused during his sojourn abroad to return to the country and reply to the accusations (articles 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 6); the national constitution (1947) under the authority of which the parliament members, authors of the present "republicanization", were elected by the people say explicitly in article 1 that "cambodia is a monarchy" and in article 115 that the provisions related to the monarchic form of the state are not subjected to any proposal for revision"; these very parliament members have become perjurers, having violated the solemn oath they had taken the day after their elections by the people in conformity with article 53 of the 1947 constitution which says textually: at the beginning of each legislature and before assuming their functions, the members of the national assembly (and the royal council) whose mandates are valid take the following oath in the seance hall and before the head of state: "i swear to be loyal to the royal throne and to the constitution (of 1947) and to devote all my efforts to working for the benefit of the country"; even with regard to "the efforts for the benefit of the country" the said parliament members have become perjurers because they have taken part in doing so many things detrimental to the country since last march 18 exclamation)

third, the so-called "republic" of lon nol is an ultra-bogus "republic".

etymologically, "republic" means public (in latin: publica) matters (in latin: res), that is to say, matters of the whole nation and of the entire people. but all honest observers in the world and all serious newspapers including the big american newspapers admitted that the lon nol regime is completely contrary to a republic: it is only a reactionary oligarchic minority in the pay of the u.s. imperialists.

fourth, nearly all the people's masses of all tendencies, in the face of the oligarchy of the lonnolites, have established today a united front (the national united front of kampuchea or the n.u.f.k.) as testified by reporters of big foreign newspapers such as the american richard dudman, the frenchwomen claude muller and lydie micaise, the frenchmen alain clement and xavier baron, etc ...

fifth, the bogus "republic" of lon nol is anti-popular, anti-democratic and anti-national. following are proofs:

a) the parliament members who are its theoretical founders (the real founders of this republic are no other than the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys, the traitorous general lon nol and the traitorous prince sirik matak) have

cut all ties with the electorate since the march 18 coup d'etat. the only two deputies who dared to return (last march) to their electors to try to justify the illegal deposition of prince sihanouk were thrashed to pieces by the peasants and youth of their province.

b) the "rights and freedoms" that the bogus "republic" of lon nol has granted to the people are existing and will exist only on paper.

even the american press itself has recently admitted this. for example, u.p.i. wrote in its cable dated october 5: "douc rasy, chairman of the committee drafting cambodia's new constitution, said the new republic and constitution would ensure every cambodian his basic freedoms. ...

"some observers noted that regardless of the move... cambodia still remains under emergency laws declared shortly after hostilities broke on march 18. the emergency laws, paralleling martial law, were extended for another six months in septemoer."

the khmer people had already enjoyed all the rights and freedoms, announced to them by the lonnolites, between may 6, 1947 and march 17, 1970 due to the 1947 constitution.

since march 18, 1970, our people in the areas not yet liberated no longer enjoy these rights and freedoms. they have been entirely abolished by the lonnolites through the "emergency laws" and the "martial law" imposed on the nation by the putschists and the traitorous parliament after their coup d'etat.

the american agency u.p.i. itself has made it clear that these anti-popular and anti-democratic laws will continue to be applied during another period of six months in spite of the new "republic" which claims to put an end to the "two thousand years of oppression and monarchic feudalism" (sic) exclamation

one can be sure that in six months, the lonnolites will announce that the emergency laws and the martial law will remain in force for another period of six months and so on, until... the fall of their regime.

therefore, it can be seen clearly that the so-called pro-popular and democratic genuine "new constitution" which constitutes the base and essence of the "republic" of lon nol, is not and will never be the text elaborated by douc rasy to deceive the people, but the emergency laws and the martial law of lon nol.

what are these laws about?

the law of march 28, 1970, provides, in particular, that "the exercise of the rights stipulated in article 4 (forbidding the arrests, detentions and arbitrary restraints), article 9 (concerning freedom of speech, writing, printing and publication), article 10 (concerning free association and freedom of assembly) and article 12 (guaranteeing the secret of correspondence) of the royal constitution is suspended from march 18, 1970, for a period of six months which is renewable." (we draw attention here to the fact that this is a shameless and inadmissible violation of a sacred principle of international law which does not authorize a retroactivity legalizing the dictatorial acts committed before the vote of the emergency law). the same law also provides: "during the same period, the government (of lon nol) is authorized

to take, in the form of decrees or laws, appropriate measures with regard to: police and justice, press and opinion, assembly, private correspondence."

the already notorious martial law dated may 30, 1970 says among other things: "the penalty of death and execution are condemned to those who participate or openly incite the revolt, the insurrection against the government (lon nol), to those who hatch a plot or launch a coup d'etat against the government (we stress the bitter irony of the case evoked by the lonnolites as they themselves climbed to power by a plot and a coup d'etat exclamation), to all the persons armed by the government (lon nol) who desert their corps or grouping to join the enemy (that is to say to join the khmer people struggling for national liberation), to those who provide for the enemy (that is to say the khmer people) with food, to those who engage in subversive propaganda by oral or written means or any other visual or auditory method....

the penalty of forced labour for life will be inflicted on the trouble-makers who, by whatever means, make use of the situation to commit all kinds of exactions at the expense of nationals or foreigners, to enrich themselves illegally to the detriment of others (we stress the ignobly shameless and unchaste character of this provision of the martial law of lon nol, for in cambodia, only the lonnolites and the mercenary troops of saigon and phnom penh paid by nixon are the trouble-makers who make use of the situation to commit exactions at the expense of the khmers, the vietnamese, the chinese, etc... and to enrich themselves illegally to the detriment of others. but they are not punished for this exclamation) .... those who listen to the radio broadcasts of peking, hanoi, the vietcong (sic) or other enemy broadcasts will get the penalty of forced labour for a period of from 5 to 20 years".

meanwhile, this sinister martial law of lon nol, whose "chief drafter" is the same douc rasy who brags about accomplishing an original "democratic constitution", concludes: "during the period of the application of the present martial law, the repression of the crimes enumerated above is entrusted to military tribunals and the army (of course the mercenary army in the pay of mr. nixon). the sentences passed by these tribunals are not subjected to any appeal or cassation."

that is the true feature of the "new democracy" and the "republic" of the lonnolites in all its horror, cynicism and insolence with regard to the civilized people and states of the world.

c) moreover, this "republic" is simply an arch-war criminal and an arch-criminal "credited" with the murder of several thousand (unarmed) national opponents and the death, after agonizing suffering, and the indescribable mutilation of hundreds of thousands of citizens, men and women, in the cities and the countryside, including women, old people and children, all of whom were crushed by the bombs, napalms and toxic chemicals dropped by the planes of the air forces of washington, saigon, bangkok and phnom penh, and also "credited" with the genocide of tens of thousands of foreign residents, mainly vietnamese.

sixth, the "republic" of lon nol does not possess any attribute of interior or exterior sovereignty (even de facto).

in reality, its survival in phnom penh, as admitted even by messrs. nixon, agnew (u.s.a.), thieu and ky (saigon), depends solely on the u.s. military, financial, economic and material aid and the armed intervention by the yankee, saigon and bangkok forces.

it governs only phnom penh (and moreover under the american-saigon control). all the rest of the country is pratically in the hands of the national united front of kampuchea whose national liberation armed forces appear everywhere. it is true that some important provincial cities, although attacked, have not yet been occupied by the national liberation armed forces of the n.u.f.k. but the american press itself admitted that these cities are in contact with phnom penh only by air exclamation

the independence, neutrality and territorial integrity of the "cambodia of lon nol" are sheer empty words, for the "cambodia of lon nol" has once again become a protectorate of foreign countries (as at the time of french colonialism), a "cobra with three heads": u.s.a.-saigon-bangkok. phnom penh, the capital, has become a real american colony where the american embassy (as revealed by u.s. correspondents) goes so far as to "advise" the lon nol troops to advance or retreat on the battlefield (for example, in taing kauk, kompong thom province). the armed forces of the pro-u.s. saigon generals thieu-ky have, as real colonialists, occupied certain cities (for example, krek, pochentong, neak loeung), certain districts (for example, takeo, kampot, svay rieng) and the off-shore islands of cambodia.

. all the incontestable facts that we have mentioned above prove that the "republic" of lon nol proclaimed on october 9, 1970, presents the following characteristics:

-- it is illegal and anti-constitutional.

-- it is bogus, anti-popular, anti-democratic and anti-national.

-- it is a political criminal, a criminal by common law, and a war criminal.

-- it has completely and irremediably ceded all the attributes of national sovereignty (independence, neutrality and territorial integrity) to a foreign power (the u.s.a.) and its satellites, immediate neighbours of cambodia. consequently, it does not possess any attribute of sovereignty attached to a state worthy of the name.

in regard to this unequivocal situation beyond all question, we express the hope that:

-- all the states and governments which love justice, freedom, democracy and peace will refuse to recognize de facto or de jure the bogus "republic" recently proclaimed by the lonnolites in phnom penh.

-- those which have left their embassies in phnom penh after the putsch of march 18, 1970, without recognizing the lon nol regime, will reconsider their position, because the lon nol clique has cut "all the bridges" with those which maintained, before october 1970, relations with the constitutional and popular legitimacy (consequently, this legitimacy as a whole belongs only to the royal government of national union under the leadership of the n.u.f.k. and samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia).

-- all the states and governments, which are sincere friends of the khmer people and sincerely support their legitimate struggle for restoring national independence, neutrality, territorial integrity, democracy and peace to their motherland, will officially recognize the r.g.n.u., if they have not yet done so.

-- all the socialist or progressive or democratic states and governments will expose to the world the swindle of the bogus "republic" and sham "democracy" of the lonnolites and will condemn this regime for its innumerable crimes.

-- the monarchic states and governments will refuse to recognize de facto or de jure the lon nol regime which has accepted the role of instrument of the u.s. imperialists in the iniquitous act of regicide of a 2,000-year monarchy which has never betrayed the motherland and the people.

finally, we assure all the republican or socialist states and governments that we are far from opposing a genuine republicanization of the khmer state.

if we are firmly opposed to the present "republicanization" by the lonnolites, it is first of all because it is pure charlatanism, and then, above all, because (underline begins) only the whole nation, only the khmer people as a whole have the right to decide on such a serious and important question (underline ends).

if the lonnolites were real republicans and democrats respecting the people, they would not have hastily proclaimed their "republic" on october 9, 1970, but on the contrary would wait till the end of the war, till the restoration of peace, independence, territorial integrity, national unity and normal conditions of life to the whole country. it is only at that moment that the question could be solved legally, effectively and legitimately by all the men and women citizens of voting age in a (underline begins) national referendum (underline ends). this is what the n.u.f.k., in conformity with the ideals of democracy written down in its political programme, has alway advocated, and it is logical and legal even in so far as procedure is concerned.

the hasty proclamation of their "republic" by the lonnolites completely reveals their inadmissible contempt of the people and the national electorate, their political charlatanism, their complex of guilt with regard to the 1947 constitution and their usurpation of constitutional power, their uncertainty of the future, their desperate effort to cover up their crimes, their unpardonable treason and dictatorship behind a demagogic "screen", and above all, their dreadful fear of the n.u.f.k. and its total victory, because the n.u.f.k. is the khmer people themselves who fervently cherish the ideals of independence, freedom, social justice, democracy, progress and peace, and who indomitably struggle against u.s. imperialism which threatens and violates these ideals.

the bogus "republic" of the lonnolites absolutely does not represent the khmer people. (underline begins) it is against the khmer people (underline ends), because:

-- it deceives, despises and oppresses the people.

-- it betrays the people and the motherland in the interest of u.s. imperialism and its satellites (the anti-popular militarist regimes of saigon and bangkok).

-- it has literally murdered the 23-year-old khmer democracy and replaces it with emergency laws and a martial law which strip the people and the nation of all their rights and freedoms and their sovereignty.

-- it has killed several thousand peaceful opponents and launched a war against its own people whose sole crime is that they want freedom and the liberation of their motherland.

-- it has appealed and continues to appeal officially to the u.s. imperialists and saigon and bangkok militarists for the genocide of the population of the cities and the countryside and for the total destruction of cambodia (except its fief phnom penh).

-- it is responsible for the worst sufferings, the worst humiliations and the worst nation-wide destruction ever known in the 2,000-year history of cambodia.

we express in advance our profound gratitude to those states and governments which will kindly understand this statement.

october 10, 1970

head of state and chairman of the n.u.f.k.
signed: norodom sihanouk

chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.

signed: penn nouth

... /

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Judicial Delegation Leaves Peking for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

the judicial delegation of the people's republic of the congo led by aloise moudileno-massengo, minister of privy seal, justice, left peking by plane this morning for a visit to albania.

the delegation arrived in china on the sixth for a short stay after concluding its visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chi peng-fei, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, and kung ta-fei, deputy director of the department of west asian and african affairs of the foreign ministry.

also present were pascal ockymba-mortende, congolese ambassador to china; xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china; and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of Cuba-China Friendship Association and Cuban Institution for Friendship with Other Peoples Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

a three-member delegation of the cuba-china friendship association and the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples, led by baldomero alvarez rios, president of the cuba-china friendship association, arrived here by air this morning. the delegation has come to china for a friendly visit at the invitation of the china-cuba friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chang wei-lien, vice-president, and fang hsiao, council member, of the china-cuba friendship association.

viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking was also present.

the delegation left havana for china on october 6. it was seen off at the airport by arturo espinosa, vice-president of the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples, li shan-yi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese emoassy in cuba, and others. an chin-yuan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the soviet union, gave a dinner in honour of all the members of the delegation when it stopped over in moscow.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Equatorial Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to francisco macias nguema, president of the republic of equatorial guinea, warmly greeting the second anniversary of the proclamation of independence of the republic of equatorial guinea. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency francisco macias nguema,
president of the republic of equatorial guinea,

santa isabel

on the occasion of the 2nd anniversary of the proclamation of independence of the republic of equatorial guinea,

i wish to extend, on behalf of the chinese government and people, warm congratulations to your excellency and to the government and people of equatorial guinea.

may the government and people of equatorial guinea achieve continuous victories in their struggle to oppose imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and safeguard national independence.

may the friendship between the peoples of china and equatorial guinea grow daily.

chou en-lai

premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

october 11, 1970

CHINA AND FRANCE

France-China Friendship Society Representatives Leave Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

the two-member representation of the france-china friendship society including helene marchisio, member of the secretariat of the society, left here today to continue its friendly visit in other parts of china after its visit to peking. it will then return home. they have attended the celebrations of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china on invitation.

present at the railway station to see them off were leading members of chinese organizations including wu hsiao-ta and wang hsiao-yi.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China Arrives in Peking for Participation in Commemoration of Assassination of Inejiro Asanuma

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

led by hisao kuroda, a delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for the participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, arrived in peking by plane today. the delegation includes secretary-general shichiro hozumi, and members: sukeya abe, tomitaro kaneda, goro kiyomiya, toshio kurihara, takaji harada, akio morikawa, hosei yoshida and yukio watanabe.

the delegation has come to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association specially to take part in the commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, former chairman of the japanese socialist party, and for a friendly visit.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by leading members of the chinese departments concerned including ting hsi-lin, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming and wang hsiao-yi.

the visiting delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association led by kenzoo nakajima was also present at the airport.

Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

a delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by seimin miyazaki arrived in peking by plane today for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association.

the delegation includes secretary-general hajime miyoshi, and members: soichiro furutani, tomio narasaki, toraki tateishi, haruo inui and shokichi iizuka.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned including ting hsi-lin, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming and wang hsiao-yi.

the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association led by kenzoo nakajima now visiting china was also present at the airport.

Premier Chou En-lai Receives Messages of Greetings from Japanese Friends, Leader of Korean Residents in Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, has received messages from japanese friends kenzo matsumura, tanzan ishibashi, tomomi narita, saburo endo, kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui and seiichi tagawa heartily greeting the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

premier chou en-lai also received from han duk soo, chairman of the general association of korean residents in japan, a message most warmly greeting the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

Japanese Friends Hail Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

some japanese friends issued statements recently extending warm greetings to the chinese people on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. they expressed their determination to further strengthen the militant solidarity between the japanese and chinese people and carry through to the end the struggle against japanese militarism revived by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, according to tono reports from tokyo.

ichioka, a leader of the workers' movement in the northern part of miyazaki prefecture, applauded in his statement the current excellent situation. he said that u.s. imperialism and its running dogs are heading for collapse while the revolutionary people are advancing to victory with each passing day.

ichioka noted: in his solemn statement of may 20, chairman mao pointed out that "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today." this enables us to understand the present era correctly and gives us unlimited courage.

he added that china, whose dictatorship of the proletariat has been more consolidated through the great proletarian cultural revolution, has become the star of hope for the oppressed nations and peoples of the world. it is of profound significance to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china amidst such an excellent situation.

he continued: we must use chairman mao's teachings in his solemn statement to heighten the political consciousness of the japanese people and arouse the broad masses of the people to unfold the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

on the eve of the chinese national day, takagi, a worker in misawa city, aomori prefecture, warmly acclaimed the great victory the chinese people have won in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the guidance of great leader chairman mao and the communist party of china. he said he will struggle to the end for the dismantling of the u.s. air base at misawa.

takagi said that the existence of socialist china, which has become stronger than ever before as a result of the great victory of the proletarian cultural revolution, is a favourable factor contributing to the victory of the liberation struggles in various asian countries including japan. it is an excellent thing that the 700 million chinese people who have armed themselves with mao tsetung thought have risen up to overthrow the revisionist line and are carrying on their revolution and construction. we should further consolidate the militant unity between the japanese and chinese people and carry through to the end the struggle against our common enemy -- u.s. imperialism.

yamamoto, a railwayworker, said that since the ninth national congress of the communist party of china, china's great proletarian cultural revolution has been further carried forward. great victories have been won one after another

in socialist revolution and socialist construction. china has been built into an invincible citadel of world revolution. u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, which are panic-stricken in face of the constantly rising upsurge of the revolutionary struggle of the world people, are making desperate preparations for arms expansion and war. we must carry on a persevering struggle for the overthrow of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. only through such a struggle can the japanese people's aspirations for japan-china friendship and for the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china be realized.

yasuda, a youth in shibata city, niigata prefecture, who was fighting in the van against the japanese "self-defence forces" and japanese militarism, said that china has won a tremendous victory in her great proletarian cultural revolution and that she has become still more strengthened. her firm stand is a great encouragement to the japanese people and the asian people fighting against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and plays an important role in the advance of the revolutionary struggle in asia.

yasuda added that chairman mao and the chinese communist party have mobilized the broad masses of the people, smashed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line represented by liu shao-shi and are pushing forward the great revolution of remoulding the world outlook of the masses. this is a great contribution to the revolutionary movement of the world people. yasuda said that he will carry the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries through to the end and strengthen militant unity with the chinese people.

koshiro fuse, a japanese friend in gunma prefecture, pointed out that to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china at the beginning of the 1970's when the revolutionary forces overwhelmed the counter-revolutionary forces was of important significance.

toshio kurihara, another japanese friend of the same prefecture, stressed that in order to carry forward effectively the sino-japanese friendship movement and to strengthen the militant unity between the chinese and japanese people, it is most important to fight against the forces of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

both fuse and kurihara most heartily wished chairman mao a long , long life.

Tokyo Newsletter: Irresistible Torrent of Japan-China Friendship

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

following is description of what happened inside and outside of the hall where the japanese prominent personage kinkazu saionji gave a talk on china in osaka:

it was a bustle and astir at the new asahi hall of osaka at dusk on october 5. old and young people, women and students thronged the hall, filling it to capacity within a short time. they came to hear a talk on china by kinkazu saionji, a prominent personage who returned from china quite recently.

the news about saionji's talk was warmly welcomed by the local people who fervently desire japan-china friendship. within a few days, more than 2,000 people applied for admission tickets. but the hall has only a little more than 700 seats.

basing on what he had heard and seen, kinkazu saionji told the audience the brilliant victories and great significance of china's great proletarian cultural revolution and explained why the chinese people love and respect the great leader chairman mao so ardently. citing numerous facts, he recounted enthusiastically the tremendous merits performed by the red guards and the chinese people's liberation army in this great revolution. his talk smashed the calumnies and slanders spread by the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries against the new-born things emerging from the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the audience showed the deepest interest in saionji's vivid talk. they listened most attentively. many youth and students, men and women took detailed notes and were deeply moved and immensely inspired.

during recess, lively discussions took place inside and outside the hall. someone said, "chairman mao is really great exclamation" another one said: "the great proletarian cultural revolution dug up the roots of potential restoration of capitalism in china, destroyed the hot-bed of revisionism, educated a generation of new men and guaranteed that china will never change colour for generations to come. it is indeed an unprecedented event in the world." a youth said: "i am most deeply moved by the fact that chairman mao gave so great support to the revolutionary actions of the red guards in rebelling against the reactionaries and placed so great hopes on the younger generation. we japanese youth should also act in accordance with chairman mao's teaching, 'it is right to rebel against reactionaries.' we should learn from the chinese red guards and shoulder the heavy duties of the japanese revolution." an old man said: "having heard this talk, i know more about what is really going on in new china. we japanese people have no reason at all for not being friendly with such a china. 21 years have elapsed since the founding of the people's republic of china, and to date the successive governments of japan refused to recognize her; on the contrary, they pursued more rapidly a hostile policy towards china and undermined the friendly relations between the japanese and chinese peoples. how preposterous exclamation" after hearing the remark of the old man, a student said: "the sato government acts contrary to our aspirations. in order to develop the friendship between the people of japan and china, the only thing we can do is to rise in struggle exclamation"

two tables at the lounge of the hall were piled with the red-covered "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", "selected works of mao tsetung", "china pictorial", "people's china", "peking review" and many pamphlets on china.

during recess, large crowds of people gathered around the two tables to read the "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and "selected works of mao tsetung". a youth said: "i want to study mao tsetung thought." pointing to the copy of "people's china" in hand, a student said: "i bought this magazine because i want to know socialist new china. the victory of china will surely encourage us in our struggle." turning the pages of a copy of "china pictorial", an old man spoke with his thumb up: "china is marvellous. china is excellent. the people of our two countries should be friendly to each other."

these moving scenes show that the strong desire of the japanese people for friendship with the chinese people has become an irresistible torrent which will certainly drown the u.s. and japanese reactipnaries who are undermining japan-china friendship.

NATIONAL DAY GREETINGS

Spanish Communist Party (M-L) and US., Canadian, Portuguese Revolutionaries Greet Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

comrade mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, have recently received separate messages by wire or by post from the spanish communist party (marxist-leninist) and u.s., canadian and portuguese revolutionaries. these messages warmly greeted the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, congratulated the chinese people on the great achievements they have scored in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the guidance of the proletarian revolutionary line of comrade mao tsetung, warmly acclaimed the great victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution and the unprecedented consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and praised the victory of the chinese revolution and the founding of the people's repuolic of china as the greatest victory in the history of world revolution since the october revolution.

these messages also hailed all achievements and every victory of the chinese people as the great victory of mao tsetung thought, a heavy blow to imperialism, modern revisionism and all the reactionaries, and a tremendous encouragement to the revolutionary people the world over.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Welcomed in Nepal

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Oct. 9, 1970)

a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction came to a successful close here on october 7.

about 3,000 nepalese people from all walks of life visited the exhibition during the six days after its opening on october 2. the visitors warmly praised the chinese people for their achievements and progress in socialist construction in the past 21 years under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao.. a visitor named sharma said: "the great achievements won by the friendly neighbour, china, under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao tsetung clearly show the road for liberation to be taken by the exploited,

oppressed and enslaved people of the world." another visitor kanal wrote in the visitors' book: "the great achievements won by people's china are an immeasurable contribution to all mankind." another visitor said: "the great successes achieved by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao have shattered the prestige of all the imperialists and colonialists."

a nepalese worker said: "the achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung are a glory not only to the chinese people, but also to the working class of the whole world."

many visitors pointed out in the visitors' book that all the achievements are attributed to the wise and correct leadership of chairman mao and invincible mao tsetung thought. they said that they were inspired by the exhibition and wished china greater progress and achievements and continuous consolidation and development of the friendly relations between nepal and china.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk and Delegation Led by Him Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k., left here for home by special plane this afternoon.

the delegation arrived in peking on october 8 after attending the funeral for president gamal abdel nasser of the united arab republic.

present at the airport to see them off were:

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, and ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to korea, and madame ang kim khoan;

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of chinese departments concerned lo kuei-po, hsieh fu-min, ho ying and liu chun;

kim gyong ryon, head of the korean government economic delegation, bang tae ryul, deputy head of the korean government trade delegation, and kim jai sook, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy in peking;

mostafa toukan, commercial counsellor of the embassy of the united arab republic in peking.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Closes in Oslo

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction closed in oslo on october 7, according to a report from the norwegian capital.

sponsored by the norway-china friendship association, the photo exhibition were warmly welcomed and praised by the broad masses of the people since its opening on september 25.

after visiting the exhibition, many visitors warmly acclaimed china's great progress in industry and agriculture and achievements in other fields.

a statement in the visitors' book said: "this is a good and illustrative exhibition showing how the chinese people build up a good country and an excellent economy under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

attracted by the photographs showing the chinese people's militia and people's liberation army defending their motherland and socialist construction, a vietnamese friend said that china's national defence is witnout parallel in the world today.

another visitor said after seeing the exhibits that china's great revolutionary change is a shining proof of the genius and greatness of chairman mao and the brilliance of mao tsetung thought.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Lieutenant General Mohammad Ayub Khan, Director of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces, Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, and his entourage arrived here by air this afternoon for a friendly visit to china on invitation.

present at the airport to welcome them were leading members of chinese departments concerned chen nien-ti, chin lai-chuan, wang yueh-hsi, yang kung-su and wu hsiao-ta.

k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china, and his wife were also present.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Greets Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

chairman mao tsetung has received a message from the popular front for liberation of palestine which warmly greets the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

the message said: "on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the popular front for liberation of palestine extends warm greetings to the great chinese government and people under the leadership of comrade mao tsetung. china is the base for the revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, the mainstay for the national liberation movement and the beacon-light for the revolution of the oppressed peoples the world over."

the message said: "we firmly hold that the international revolutionary forces of liberation must be closely united in order to defeat imperialism and colonialism.

"long live the people's struggle against the common enemy -- imperialism exclamation"

US

Nixon Conducts Conspiratorial Activities in Europe

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 9, 1970)

u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon carried out activities in the mediterranean and europe for nine days ending october 5, visiting italy, yugoslavia, spain, britain and ireland.

this trip of nixon's took place at a time when u.s. imperialism met with numerous obstacles in pushing its "rogers plan" in the middle east, when its instigation of the jordanian reactionaries to attack the palestinian guerrillas suffered setbacks, and when its collusion and contention with another "super-power" in dividing the spheres of influence in the middle east also came across serious difficulties. that was why nixon made a special trip to the mediterranean right by the middle east and visited the u.s. sixth fleet to make a frantic show of force. he made military threat and war clamours in an attempt to cow the palestinian and other arab peoples and at the same time intimidate the other "super-power" to make it more obedient.

no sooner had nixon arrived in italy than he went to naples to inspect the u.s. sixth fleet and raved that the united states "must have the navy and air forces around the world, have them mobile, have them ready and have them strong". he even had the effrontery to resort to his customary gangster logic by proclaiming the criminal act of display of strength of the sixth fleet in the mediterranean, ready to suppress the palestinian guerrillas with armed force, as "the highest

tradition of our armed forces". in ireland, nixon threatened the revolutionary armed forces of the middle east people more openly by asserting that "the sixth fleet is able to meet its mission of deterring irresponsible elements in the mediterranean area". all this has fully laid bare the gangsterism of the u.s. imperialists who are leaving no stone unturned to suppress the revolutionary armed struggle of the palestinian people.

u.s. imperialism and another "super-power" are unanimous in trying vigorously to stamp out the raging flames of revolution of the people's armed struggle in the middle east, but are beset with contradictions over the division of spheres of influence in that area. it was for the purpose of displaying u.s. military strength to the other "super-power" that nixon visited and inspected the u.s. sixth fleet at naples. he trumpeted that the united states pursues a foreign policy "based on power", and that "one of the primary and indispensable principles of american foreign policy" is "to maintain the necessary strength in the mediterranean". in ireland, nixon stated more bluntly that the united states will continue to preserve the strength of the sixth fleet "in the event that its position of overall strength is threatened by the actions of other powers".

nixon also said that the united states is "going to attempt to get negotiations started again on the middle east". this shows that the united states will step up the peddling of the "rogers plan" to realize its criminal plot of the middle east "munich" by "basing on power" and by military threats.

nixon also visited britain and ireland in addition to the mediterranean. he clamoured repeatedly that the united states will continue to fulfil its "mission" in the mediterranean and its "commitment" to the aggressive nato bloc in a desperate attempt to beef up its aggressive deployment in the middle east through nato.

nixon's insidious activities have aroused strong indignation and protests from the european people. the day before nixon's arrival in italy, powerful anti-u.s. demonstrations were held by the masses in 30 cities simultaneously. the shouting of "long live the palestinian revolution exclamation", "drive the u.s. out of viet nam exclamation", "people's war will triumph throughout the world exclamation" and "nixon get out of italy exclamation" resounded throughout italy. after his arrival, italian people again held anti-u.s. demonstration for two day on september 27 and 28, dealing a head-on blow at nixon. in britain, masses of londoners held anti-u.s. demonstration in front of the u.s. embassy on october 3. they shouted "butcher nixon, out exclamation" and other slogans and held high streamers inscribed with "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" to protest against nixon's nefarious activities in britain. people in ireland also held anti-u.s. demonstration for three days running to protest against nixon's arrival in ireland. wherever the god of plague of war nixon went, he found himself in a very embarrassing situation like a rat running across the street with everyone yelling "kill it exclamation kill it exclamation"

fearing mass demonstrations and protests, large number of police and troop guards were posted at places where nixon went. he dared not go by car, had to be borne by helicopters and sometimes even spent the night on board a ship of the u.s. sixh fleet. this has exposed once again the paper tiger nature of u.s. imperialism which is outwardly strong and inwardly weak.

CHINA AND USSR

New Soviet Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

vasily sergeevich tolstikov, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the union of soviet socialist republics to the people's republic of china, arrived in peking by plane today.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

US-JAPANESE NAVAL EXERCISE

US and Japanese Navies Unabashedly Hold Joint Exercise

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, October 17, 1970)

While Japanese Prime Minister Eisaku Sato was leaving for the US for another round of US-Japan talks, the US and Japanese navies announced a joint exercise to begin from the day after tomorrow. This is a noteworthy action.

According to an announcement by the spokesman for US forces stationed in Japan, the locale of the exercise will be south of the central part of the Sea of Japan, that is, the area between Japan, Korea and China.

Early this month, when Yasuhiro Nakasone, Director of Japan's "Defense Agency" (actually the Minister of Defense), returned from his talks in the US, he immediately went to Okinawa to carry out activities. He declared that Japanese forces would be sent there in 1972 to share military duties with the US forces.

Now the Japanese navy, led by the US 7th Fleet, goes to the high seas to carry out combat maneuvers. Asian peoples who have suffered the brutalities of Japanese militarism will naturally want to ask: "What is the purpose of this?"

Simultaneously with the publication of the news of the exercise, the Japanese Defense Agency announced that Mitsubishi Heavy Industries had been authorized to produce air-to-air missiles.

Japanese militarists began to clamor at the end of last year that in a future war they would "meet the enemy on the high seas and in international air space." Now the Japanese navy begins to come out in an exercise and the air force begins to prepare for air combat. People now can see completely clearly that Japanese militarism is trying to restore one by one and stage again the old numbers of the "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere" that it created in the past.

Asian peoples are fully alerted against the intensified conspiracy between US imperialism and Japanese militarism.

Chong Jun Taek, head of the Korean Government Delegation now visiting China, pointed out at the banquet given by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien: "To oppose the socialist countries of Asia and obliterate the national liberation movements in this region, US imperialism turns the revived Japanese militarism into a 'shock force'...in an attempt to realize its aggressive

aims. But these aggressive schemes and activities of US and Japanese imperialists are preposterous and absurd fancies."

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien also pointed out: "It can be affirmed that before the united strength of the people of China and Korea and the people of Asia, all the aggressive plots of the US and Japanese reactionaries are doomed to failure."

Nearly one year has elapsed between Sato's current visit to the US and his last visit to US in November last year, when he issued jointly with Nixon a notorious "joint communique." The ugly face of Japanese militarism is now further revealed and its reactionary policy is further exposed. Let us see how the US and Japan will carry out new struggle and hatch new plots. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 22, 1970 No. 4763

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Number One Men Take the Lead in Studying and Applying Philosophy

- CCP committee of artillery units stationed in Nanking convened a discussion and application meeting of secretaries of CCP committees of the three levels at and above the regiment level, which conscientiously implemented the combat calls issued by the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee and further heightened the will of leading cadres at various levels to study and apply Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts in a living way -

by

Nan Pao-wen (南炮文)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 10, 1970)

(Our own dispatch) In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "The leadership must lead a movement," the CCP committee of PLA artillery units stationed in Nanking recently convened a joint conference of secretaries of CCP committees of the three levels at and above the regiment, at which CCP committee secretaries resolutely implemented with the greatest political zeal the combat calls issued by the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee:

"The entire Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works, promote dialectic materialism and historical materialism, and oppose idealism and metaphysics," further heighten the consciousness in taking the lead to study philosophy, apply philosophy, revolutionize ideology and make ideology scientific.

At the beginning a small number of comrades failed to understand sufficiently the great significance of the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. They thought: "Philosophy is too profound to be learned well," "We did all right without conscientiously studying philosophy during the past twenty or thirty years when we followed Chairman Mao to make revolution," etc. It was agreed that these living ideas reflected the fact that part of the leading cadres still had not fully understood the significance, pressing necessity and urgency of the conscientious study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works and that these living ideas were also the major obstacles which affected the leading cadres' conscientious study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, their conscious ideological revolutionization and the making of their ideology scientific. In order to solve these problems in a deep-going way, thoroughly and well, they adopted the method of "three from's and three elevations":

1. Elevation from Marxism to a new stage and the high level of leading world revolution, incessant deepening of the profound feeling toward Chairman Mao's philosophical works, and further elevation of the understanding of the significance of taking the lead in studying philosophy and applying philosophy.

With a profound class feeling for great leader Chairman Mao in their minds, comrades attending the conference conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's philosophical works, the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, the history of the struggle between the two lines on the philosophic front within the Party, the history of the development of the philosophy of Marxism-Leninism in the international Communist movement, and Vice Chairman Lin's high esteem of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. It was unanimously agreed that Chairman Mao's philosophic works were philosophic works of Marxism-Leninism creatively developed in an over-all manner as well as contemporary philosophic works of Marxism-Leninism of the highest level, and that Chairman Mao's philosophical thought was a proletarian, revolutionary and scientific world outlook and methodology, a theoretical foundation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and his series of guidelines and policies, and our powerful weapon for winning new victories in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experimentation.

Many comrades said: "The entire Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works" is a great call of the CCP Central Committee. To study or not to study philosophy and to study conscientiously or not conscientiously is a fundamental question concerning the attitude toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, an important question of principle concerning whether we act according to the instructions of the CCP Central Committee and also a significant question of whether we are willing to follow great commander Chairman Mao closely in carrying the revolution in China and the world through to the end.

We must pay special attention to "conscientiousness," do a good job in integrating the study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's teachings

and the "three constantly read articles," and Chairman Mao's great doctrine on the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat; put it in a position higher than anything else, larger than anything else, more important than anything else and before anything else so as to have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's philosophical thought. As a result, everybody had the understanding toward the great significance of the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works heightened and consciousness in study strengthened. Many comrades anxiously and conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works.

2. Proceeding from the summing up of one's own practice, checking and seeing what the places were where one acted right by following Chairman Mao's philosophical works and what the places were where one acted wrong by not following Chairman Mao's philosophical works, educating oneself and further elevating the understanding toward the pressing need for taking the lead in studying philosophy and applying philosophy. With a view to the situation of part of the members of the CCP committees, the artillery CCP committee promptly brought forth three demands at the conference:

First, we must study one of Chairman Mao's philosophical viewpoints and sum up one experience with one question in mind.

Second, number one men must take the lead in summing up the work of the CCP committee with Chairman Mao's philosophical thought and secretaries of the three levels must use the same rostrum to discuss and apply what they have learned.

Third, we must emphasize discussion about ourselves. Even when we discuss our subordinates and the companies, we must still display their problems but try to find the roots of their problems from the CCP committee of our own level, struggle against self-interest deep in our souls and find out the cause from the height of philosophy.

More than twenty-two secretaries of CCP committees above the regimental level spoke at the conference where secretaries of CCP committees of the three levels discussed and applied on the same rostrum. They took the lead in studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works conscientiously in association with their own experience. They conscientiously summed up every point discussed and paid special attention to sum up their own experience and lessons and the experience and lessons of the CCP committees of their own level acquired from using Chairman Mao's philosophical works to solve questions of line, guideline and policy as well as various significant questions concerning the building up of military units.

Many leading comrades use a great number of facts to demonstrate that we must not let ourselves deviate from Chairman Mao's philosophical thought for one single moment when we make revolution. Chairman Mao's philosophical works concern not only methods, but, more importantly, also the line, orientation, ideology and the soul. When we conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works we can rotate around the red sun without deviating from the orbit and advance after Chairman Mao without

lagging behind. When we slacken our study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works for even a little bit we shall lose our direction in the storm of the struggle between the two lines and fail to "cross" the "long river" of continuation of the revolution. These are especially important for leading cadres of various levels, especially the number one men who hold the banner, determine the direction and lead the troops. Therefore they should all the more grasp them firmly and do a better job in taking the lead in studying well and applying well.

A CCP committee secretary and political commissar of a certain division said: "Fighters must study Chairman Mao's philosophical works. Leading cadres, especially the number one men, should all the more take the lead to study conscientiously. Old cadres must keep their proletarian revolutionary faith, render new services to the people, continue to make revolution by following Chairman Mao closely, and make revolution till the end. Not studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works will not do, studying and applying insufficiently or unconscientiously likewise will not do! We must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works for the sake of the continuation of the revolution, apply as soon as we have grasped a point, and never become self-complacent or satisfied!"

3. Proceeding from the analysis of the new situation which develops itself at a flying speed, inviting small generals to urge old generals forward and further elevate the understanding toward the urgency of taking the lead to study philosophy and apply philosophy.

Comrades attending the conference freely spoke about the fact that Chairman Mao's great call "Let us liberate philosophy from the philosophers' classrooms and books and turn it into a powerful weapon in the hands of the masses" is becoming a revolutionary reality under Vice Chairman Lin's personal promotion and the momentum of the great proletarian cultural revolution. The revolutionary zeal of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers in studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical works is swelling higher and higher. This is a natural result and a new stage in the penetrating development of the mass movement of the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Everybody also further confirmed the urgency of the leadership's taking the lead to study well and apply well by analyzing the advanced examples in the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works by the troops under the new situation of the direct grasping of Chairman Mao's philosophical thought by the broad masses of cadres and fighters.

The artillery CCP committee specially invited two fighters to discuss and apply on the same rostrum at this conference. The concrete, ideological and vivid discussions by these two small generals about their experience in using Chairman Mao's philosophical thought to transform themselves and their concern over the building of the company deeply moved many old generals: The small generals have already broken through big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "doctrine of the mysticism of philosophy" and heroically

entered into the new era of workers, peasants and soldiers directly grasping Chairman Mao's philosophical thought. What shall we do? The situation is encouraging but the situation does not wait for us. Therefore leading cadres at various levels, especially the number one men, should actively take part in the cadres and fighters' mass movement of studying philosophy and applying philosophy, study and grasp Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thought in a faster and better way, speed up their own ideological revolutionization and the making of their ideology scientific, and set good examples to lead the masses to advance forward.

A CCP committee deputy secretary and divisional commander of a certain division said: "The situation is developing itself at a flying speed and the small generals are advancing forward at the double. We must use the revolutionary spirit of 'fighting for the hours and minutes' to have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thought as early and as quickly as possible, and to catch up with them and run ahead of the rank and file!" Studies promoted everybody's strong desire for and high degree of consciousness in grasping Chairman Mao's philosophical thought. Everybody made up his mind to study arduously and apply arduously.

As soon as the conference of secretaries of CCP committees of the three levels at and above the regiment level in artillery units stationed in Nanking was concluded, leading cadres of various levels immediately went down to the basic level and penetrated deep into the companies to create revolutionary public opinion in a big way for the conscientious study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, hold meetings in a big way for the study of philosophy and application of philosophy, and energetically publicized advanced models in the study of philosophy and application of philosophy. They are determined to do a good job in grasping themselves and grasping the "squads," mobilize the masses to the greatest extent and bring about a situation where everybody studies philosophy and applies philosophy.

* * *

We Must Have a Real Grasp of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking

by

Wang Hsiang (王祥), political instructor of a certain unit under PLA Lanchow Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 12, 1970)

An army cook, who has had only two years of formal schooling, tells in the following article how he learned Mao's philosophic ideas and studied his philosophic writings.--SCMP Ed.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses."

I joined the army in 1963. Before that, I had attended school for only two years. Not long after I joined the army, I began to study Chairman Mao's philosophic works. I have persisted in the study up to the present. In the past seven years and more, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, I have heightened my ideological consciousness and working ability. I also have learned deeply from practice: Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a sharp weapon for the proletariat in remolding the objective world and the subjective world. Only when we have mastered Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking shall we be able to establish a revolutionary, scientific world outlook of the proletariat.

Break with Fetishes and Superstition, Liberate Ourselves from the "Theory That Philosophy Is Mysterious"

When I joined the army, the leadership assigned me to the post of a cook. The higher level once allotted some soy beans to us. I tried to make bean curd from the soy beans, so as to improve our diet. Being inexperienced, I used too little gypsum the first time but too much the second time, so that I failed to make bean curd properly. Later, I learned things from a villager who knew how to make bean curd, and I could make delicious bean curd.

The instructor commended me. I said: "I have erred several times!" I also told him everything about my learning to make bean curd. He was very pleased at hearing my story, saying: "You have resolved the contradiction of not knowing how to make bean curd. This is fine!" I asked him what a contradiction meant. He told me: "A problem is a contradiction. For example, you want to make bean curd, but you don't know how to make it.

This is a contradiction between knowing and not knowing. You gain experience through practice and learn to make bean curd, resolving this contradiction. There is a lot of philosophy in your course of making bean curd." I was greatly enlightened by what he said.

That night, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's "On Contradiction." When I came to the sentence, "In a suitable temperature an egg changes into a chicken," I thought to myself: "When the temperature is too low or too high, an egg cannot be hatched into a chicken. This is also true in making bean curd. Bean curd cannot be made if there is too little gypsum. It tastes bitter if too much gypsum has been put into it. Only when the right amount of gypsum is used will there be delicious bean curd." The more I thought of this, the more I felt that there was philosophy to be learned in the bean curd workshop and that philosophy was not mysterious at all.

After that, I often studied Chairman Mao's "On Contradiction," "On Practice" and other philosophic works. Chairman Mao says: "Observe and analyze the movement of opposites in different things and, on the basis of such analysis, indicate the methods for resolving contradictions." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, I consciously observed and analyzed the various contradictions in the kitchen.

I discovered a contradiction in the eating of chilli. Some comrades were not afraid of the hot taste of chilli, but some others disliked it. I never thought of this question before. I made a dish of vegetable and chilli together. As a result, some comrades enjoyed the dish, but some others were annoyed. After studying "On Contradiction," I served a separate dish of chilli with each meal, so comrades might eat the chilli if they liked.

Meanwhile, I also took into consideration the fact that southerners and northerners had different tastes and I gave them attention separately. I tried continuously to improve my cooking. The comrades were deeply satisfied, saying: "Wang Hsiang finds a way to improve the food after he has learned materialist dialectics."

I have learned more and more deeply from practice that there is philosophy in everything in daily life and in everything we do, and philosophy lies beside us. The philosophy of the proletariat deals with revolutionary truths, is a simple course of study, is nothing mysterious, and can completely be grasped by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Chairman Mao says: "The Marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism had two outstanding characteristics. One is its class nature: it openly avows that dialectical materialism is in the service of the proletariat. The other is its practicality: it emphasizes the dependence of theory on practice, emphasizes that theory is based on practice and in turn serves practice."

These two outstanding characteristics of the philosophy of the proletariat testify to the fact that workers, peasants and soldiers are the masters of philosophy. We workers, peasants and soldiers do not belong to a high cultural level, but we have red hearts that are loyal to Chairman Mao and we fight on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles and have rich practical experience, so that we are the most qualified and most eligible for the living study and application of the philosophy of the proletariat. Moreover, we don't always belong to a low cultural level. Through hard work and diligent study, we can heighten our culural level.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen and ilk promoted the "theory that philosophy is mysterious" for the purpose of hindering us from mastering Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, disallowing us to use the sharp weapon of materialist dialectics to remold our subjective world and the objective world, and attaining their sinister aim of subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. Whether or not we can liberate ourselves from the "theory that philosophy is mysterious" is a question of principle concerning whether or not we workers, peasants and soldiers can master Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and fundamentally consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. To defend Mao Tse-tung's thought and the red regime of socialism, we must have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking.

The More We Link Study of Philosophy with Practice, The More We Are Enlightened; The More We Apply Philosophy in Struggle, The More Flexibly We Can Apply It

After understanding the importance of the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, I was anxious to master Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking very quickly. I bought some pamphlets, trying to approach Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking through other people's commentaries. But, I did not score any results after studying in this way for some time. What was the proper way of study, after all? Bearing this question in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "Reform Our Study," and discovered that I did not link my study with practice and I had taken a tortuous path.

"A fall into the pit, a gain in wit." After that, upon studying a viewpoint, I linked it with my thinking and my work, ruminated over it and tried to acquire an insight into it. Formerly, I did not understand the meaning of the viewpoint of "unity of opposites." How could things be opposites and at the same time be in unity? For example, I understood very well that the working class and the bourgeoisie were opposites. But, if they were united, weren't they fellow-travellers? Then, I tried to approach this question by linking it with my family history:

In the old society, my family was very poor. My parents had to work for the capitalists in order to support the family, and they were bitterly oppressed and exploited by the capitalists; but the capitalists could not live even a single day if they were without us workers. The proletariat and the bourgeoisie were in the same society and they depended on each other.

But, after the revolution, the proletariat turned from being the ruled into rulers, while the bourgeoisie turned from being rulers into the ruled.

Then, I understood that unity did not mean correspondence and it meant two parties existing in the same unified body and depending on each other and being interchangeable. Thus, I understood clearly the viewpoint of "unity of opposites." Meanwhile, I also learned that revolution meant conversion of contradictions, thus feeling more the heavy responsibility on my shoulders.

If we link the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking with study, and we are more and more enlightened as we go on with the study, we shall not lose our bearings even in a storm.

In 1967, great leader Chairman Mao issued a great call "The People's Liberation Army should support the broad masses of the Left." I went to a factory to carry out the task of supporting the Left. I met many contradictions when I entered the factory. What should I do? I recalled Chairman Mao's teaching: "In studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction." There were so many contradictions in the factory. Which of them was a principal one? I made investigations repeatedly and discovered that the realization of a revolutionary great alliance was the principal contradiction.

Accordingly, I called the leaders of the two groups to a meeting and achieved an agreement of forming a great alliance. But the agreement, which had been achieved after strenuous efforts, was torn very shortly. What was the reason? I went further to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Of the two contradictory aspects, one must be principal and the other secondary. The principal aspect is the one playing the leading role in the contradiction," and realized that it was impossible to do support-the-Left work well if the principal contradiction was neglected, and it wouldn't do if the principal contradictory aspect was neglected in grasping the principal contradiction.

After this analysis, I found that the principal aspect of the contradiction was that the leaders of some mass organizations were used by the bad elements and were seriously imbued with bourgeois factionalist ideas. To solve this problem, I held a study class and organized them to study Chairman Mao's teaching "Never forget class struggle," to carry out activities of recalling past bitterness and thinking about the happiness in which they now lived, to relentlessly criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle," and to analyze the situation of class struggle in the factory. I also helped them grasp the main orientation of struggle. Meanwhile, I aroused the broad masses to carry out ideological work penetratingly and elaborately on their leaders. The leaders heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and rid themselves of bourgeois factionalism. Very soon, the bad elements were dragged out, the two groups formed a great alliance on the basis of the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and revolution and production of this factory took on a new look.

I deeply realized that: The workers, peasants and soldiers must link the study of philosophy with practice, study and apply philosophy in the course of struggle. Only in this way can they turn abstruse questions into simple ones, abstract things into concrete ones, theory into practice, and ideas in books into living ideas.

Studying by this method, I loved all the more to read Chairman Mao's philosophic works, understood ever more deeply Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and had an ever greater love for great leader Chairman Mao as I went on with the study.

Repeatedly Studying and Applying the Basic Viewpoints

Vice Chairman Lin instructed us: "To have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must repeatedly study Chairman Mao's many basic viewpoints. It will be the best if we commit into memory the striking sentences, study and apply them repeatedly." Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking has very rich contents. We must choose some basic viewpoints, study and apply them repeatedly, learn them penetratingly and thoroughly.

These are the viewpoints which I have studied and applied relatively often in the past few years: the viewpoint that knowledge originates from practice, the viewpoint of dividing one into two, the viewpoint of concrete analysis of concrete problems, the viewpoint of judging the essence through the appearance, the viewpoint of grasping the principal contradiction and the principal contradictory aspect, the viewpoint that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes the basis of change, the viewpoint that matter changes into spirit and spirit into matter, and so forth. Application of these viewpoints is indispensable in doing all tasks well.

For example, when veteran soldiers are demobilized and new ones recruited, living ideas are relatively prevalent. Particular attention must be paid to applying the viewpoint of making concrete analysis of concrete problems, so as to grasp the living ideas tightly.

When tasks are heavy and the time available for doing them is short, people often show the tendency of neglecting politics. Particular attention must be paid to applying the viewpoint of grasping the principal contradiction and the principal contradictory aspect, and effort must be made to insure that politics plays its role all the time.

After the general rating of four-good companies, those who have won the "four-good" or "five-good" titles easily foster self-conceit, and those who fail to win these titles are often upset. Particular attention should be paid to applying the viewpoint of dividing one into two and the viewpoint that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes the basis of change, and the masses should be induced to find the weak links of the advanced, to find the positive factors of those lagging behind, and to carry the revolution forward continuously.

The study and application of each viewpoint in Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a course of repeated practice. In the course of application we surely may meet various sorts of difficulties and setbacks. When these difficulties and setbacks appear, we must not lose confidence but must firmly believe that the philosophic viewpoint of dialectical materialism is a scientific truth and an expression of the objective laws of a thing, and that so long as we uphold Chairman Mao's philosophic viewpoint in knowing and remolding the world,we definitely can promote the change of a thing and reach the aim of revolution.

There was in our company a fighter who worked very hard to make improvements when he had just joined the army. He was once upset when the problem of his Communist Youth League membership could not be solved. In line with Chairman Mao's viewpoint that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes the basis of change, we helped and educated him, creating necessary conditions for spurring him on to progress. At first, our effort did not bring remarkable results. Some comrades lost their confidence, holding that he was "a stone in the conservatory" and he could not change even if the external causes were still better. In view of this problem, we again studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "External causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and external causes become operative through internal causes," and realized that we did not score good results because we did not understand deeply this philosophic viewpoint of Chairman Mao, did not grasp living ideas tightly and did not work meticulously.

Later, we made a careful investigation and made an all-sided analysis of the strong points and weak points of this comrade, developed his positive factors and helped and educated him in light of practice and to the point. Eventually, he changed for the better. In March this year, he gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party. Later, he was posted as a squad leader.

Practice makes me understand deeply that: We shall have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's philosophic viewpoints after we have repeatedly gone through the course of "practice, understanding, again practice, and again understanding." After each application, I deepen my understanding a bit. The more I apply Chairman Mao's philosophic viewpoints, the more conscious I shall be in grasping the materialist dialectics, and I can have the freedom of action no matter how complicated the contradictions of the objective things.

(Released by NCNA and abridged by our newspaper)

* * *

Leading Cadres Must Conscientiously and Strenuously Study Mao Tse-tung's Thought

- experience of Party committees of six PLA naval units in upholding the "study day" system

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 12, 1970)

The Party committees of six PLA naval units firmly uphold the system of "study day" and "everyday reading" among the officers and men of these units, and overcome their tendency to neglect their study or study perfunctorily.-- SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Peking, October 11) While the whole PLA was in an upsurge of penetratingly studying and implementing the two "Resolutions" and summing up the experience in the past decade, we investigated the conditions of how the Party committees of six PLA naval units upheld the "study day" system. Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "Cadres should be taught to know about Marxism, the more the better," and Vice Chairman Lin's instruction "It is imperative to have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought," the Party committees of these naval units have persisted in the "study day" system every week while conscientiously conducting "everyday reading" in the past few years. This has greatly promoted the ideological revolutionization of the Party committee members and gives a great impetus to the deep-going development of the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in these naval units.

Continuously Raising Understanding, Heightening Consciousness of Persisting in the "Study Day" System

The key to conducting well the Party committee's "study day" system lies in heightening everyone's understanding of the important meaning of persistence in this system. At first, some comrades did not understand sufficiently the meaning of persistence in the "study day" system, saying, "Since we are holding the 'everyday reading,' it does not matter if we miss one or two of these study days." "We are so busy with our day-to-day work. How can we spare time to sit down and study?"

In view of this state of affairs, the Party committees of these naval units first took a firm hold of the question of feeling and attitude toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought. They often held activities of recalling past bitterness and thinking about the happiness in which they now lived. They regularly studied Vice Chairman Lin's most correct and most scientific comments on Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought. They also regularly studied the history of struggle between the two lines in the

Party and Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice. This enhanced their deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought. They also made a practice of elevating the "study day" system to the plane of struggle between the two lines while making clear the importance of persistence in this system and the urgency with which this system should be carried out.

The Party committee of a certain naval unit regularly criticized the crimes of counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing in fanning the evil wind of "big military competition" and opposing the study of Chairman Mao's works. This made all understand deeply that the "study day" system, like "everyday reading," was an outcome of the struggle between the two lines in army building. They said: "Setting up the 'study day' system represents Vice Chairman Lin's greatest concern and love for us politically. We must appreciate the happiness in which we are now living, and carry out the 'study day' system well."

In the past two years, the Party committee of this naval unit persisted in the "study day" system under all circumstances. They deeply realized that the deeper their proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought was, the higher their consciousness in persisting in the "study day" system would be.

In order to heighten the consciousness of persisting in the "study day" system, these units often organize all to study Chairman Mao's teaching "In the eyes of a Marxist, theory is important and its importance is fully shown in what Lenin said: 'Without a revolutionary theory, there cannot be a revolutionary movement,'" so as to make them see clearly the role of a revolutionary theory in guiding the practice of revolution. The comrades learned that only by using Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide their practice would they be able to find a correct orientation.

One of the standing committee members of the Party committee of a certain naval unit delved into day-to-day work the whole day and slackened the study of Chairman Mao's works when he had just been posted as chief of the general staff. As a result, the busier he was, the more confused his work became. Later, he drew experience from his lesson. He conscientiously persisted in the "study day" system and used Chairman Mao's teaching of grasping the principal contradiction to guide his work. He accomplished his tasks relatively well. He learned an impressive lesson, saying: "So long as we persist in the 'study day' system and continuously heighten our level of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we shall not be deviated but shall work vigorously, show our talent and work with ever better results."

In order to heighten everyone's consciousness of persisting in the "study day" system, these units regularly organize the Party committee members to conduct the activity of looking at the current situation and thinking about one's responsibility: looking at the new situation of the brisk development of the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the whole country and in the whole Army, and thinking about the urgency with which the leading cadres should take the lead

in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought well. Chairman Mao says: "Cadres are a decisive factor once the political line is determined." The ever developing new situation imposes new and higher demands on the leading cadres. Whether a leading cadre studies well or poorly is not a personal problem but a problem concerning the revolutionized building of an armed force unit. The comrades realize that only by taking the lead in study and application and by studying more and applying better will they be able to lead the naval units to study and apply at a new level.

In order to heighten the consciousness of persisting in the "study day" system, the Party committee of these units also made a practice of organizing all to talk freely about the good points of the "study day" system. They learned deeply from practice the many good points of the persistence in the "study day" system:

If they devote half of a day to study every week, they will have lived in school for almost a month each year. So long as they keep on doing so, they can continuously heighten their level of Mao Tse-tung's thought and promote revolutionization of their thinking.

If the "study day" system is carried out, the time of study will be concentrated, so that it will be easy to study a viewpoint thoroughly, to solve a problem and to concentrate energies on fighting a battle of annihilation.

Manpower is relatively centralized, so that it is easy for the Party committee members to uncover their thinking, exchange information, help one another and strengthen revolutionary unity.

Bearing in mind the central tasks of the unit, the Party committee members go in the fore to study, so that they can have the initiative better in guiding the armed force unit.

The comrades said: "The 'study day' system is a regular study class, a school without a building, and an effective measure by means of which we can have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought." After talking about the good points and the initial achievements, all comrades studied ever more vigorously and ever more consciously."

Strengthen Organizational Leadership, So That the "Study Day" System May Go On Permanently

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Determine our working policies according to actual conditions." The leading cadres are assigned with heavy tasks and have much work to do, so that there is a relatively conspicuous contradiction between work and study. How should this problem be solved? The Party committees of these naval units adopted these methods:

Make proper arrangement to insure that time is set aside for study.

To insure that the "study day" system may be put into effect, the Party committees of these naval units make proper arrangements for the leading cadres' work and study and strengthen the planning of work. They unify the time of study for the Party committee and the office, so as to minimize clashes. When work and study are in a contradiction, they are to be handled separately according to the urgency with which the tasks should be carried out, and the work which may be advanced or delayed is advanced or delayed, and the work which has to be done urgently is given special attention, so as to insure that most cadres may rest content with their work.

The Party committee of a certain naval unit was assigned some heavy tasks some time ago. At first, because the tasks were not arranged properly, the "study day" system was not carried out well. Later, they made overall arrangements in accordance with the urgency with which the tasks should be done, and gave prominence to the central tasks, so as to set the ordinary tasks in motion. They also made appropriate arrangements for the time of study. Eventually, various tasks were accomplished relatively quickly and the "study day" system was also carried out perseveringly. The Comrades said: "If work is arranged properly, it won't clash with study."

Grasp study flexibly and conduct study individually or in group.

In view of the fact that the leading cadres often go to attend meetings at the higher level and go down to work at the grassroots level and often have to go from one place to another, the Party committees of these naval units adopt the method of grasping study flexibly and conducting study individually or in group. Study is carried out in group where possible and goes on even if only a few cadres are present.

They hold that group study gives better results and makes it easy for the comrades to study the problem together and to enlighten each other, so that the problem can be solved penetratingly and thoroughly. When the cadres are scattered, means will be adopted according to the local conditions and study is grasped flexibly, so that those who go away on business will bring with them the tasks of study, persist in individual study, or carry out study together with other comrades of the armed force unit. After returning to their unit, they will report on their study and application.

This insures that the Party committee members can persist in study in all circumstances.

The "squad leader" takes a firm hold of study and strictly supervises it.

Chairman Mao says: "The Party committee must not merely 'grasp,' but must 'grasp firmly,' its main tasks." The Party committees of these naval units have this common experience: The Party committee secretary must firmly grasp the "study day" system in order that this system may go on persistently. The secretary is the "squad leader" who goes in the fore. If he firmly grasps study, the "squad members" can be aroused to action.

In and before 1968, the Party committee of a certain unit of the aviation corps did not firmly grasp the study of its principal members, so that the "study day" system was not carried out persistently. Later, they learned their lesson and grasped the persistent conducting of the "study day" system as an important task in strengthening the revolutionized building of the Party committee. The Party committee secretary not only went in the fore to study, to apply and to persist in this system, but also firmly grasped the study of the "squad members," so that a plan of study was drawn, demands were imposed on study, the study was rated and the experience summed up. In the past two years, the "study day" system was constantly put into effect and the study gave ever better results. The Party committee members learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Once the secretary is firm in determination and adopts a good attitude, the 'study day' system can be carried out well."

Display the Revolutionary Style of Study, Make the "Study Day" System Give Better Results

Vice Chairman Lin points out: "Study Chairman Mao's works with problems in mind, study and apply his works in a living way, combine study with practice, study first what is urgently needed so as to get quick results, and make great efforts in applying what one studies." While persisting in the "study day" system, how should we implement Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, display the revolutionary of integrating theory with practice in study, and get better results of our study? The Party committees of these few naval units have chiefly gained this experience:

Proceed from practice to arrange the content of study.

The Party committees of these few naval units learn from practice that proceeding from practice and setting a target in arranging the content of study is a key point in getting better results of the "study day" system. They have adopted these methods:

First, they closely follow the development of the current situation and study Chairman Mao's latest directives and the Party Central Committee's clarion calls. They link the study of Chairman Mao's latest directives with the study of his consistent teachings. In this way, they can closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and, meanwhile, deepen their understanding of Chairman Mao's latest directives and heighten their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's latest directives.

Second, they conduct study of a special topic in line with the needs of the long-range construction of the Party committee. Since the "9th Congress," the Party committees of these few naval units have more systematically studied Chairman Mao's basic viewpoint of the doctrine of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the two "Resolutions," the "three constantly read articles," the four philosophic essays, the six articles on military science, Chairman Mao's idea of Party building, and the new Party Constitution.

Third, in line with the problems existing in the Party committee and the central tasks and ideological conditions in the naval units, they select to study a number of quotations from Chairman Mao, an article by Chairman Mao, or a basic viewpoint of Chairman Mao.

These methods are to the point and give quick results.

Read conscientiously and master the spiritual essence.

On a "study day," the time for study is more concentrated, creating favorable conditions for the leading cadres to conscientiously read Chairman Mao's books. In order to enable all comrades to learn what is in the book, to delve deep into the book and to overcome the generalized method of study, the Party committees adopt the following methods:

1. Grasp the key point and read the article thoroughly. The content of study is "few but essential." A viewpoint is selected for study in line with the current situation and effort is made to delve into it repeatedly and to understand it thoroughly. After making clear one problem, effort is made to delve into another problem.

2. Delve into the study while bearing problems in mind. Bearing in mind the problems met when carrying out Chairman Mao's directives and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, and the problems met in the course of sustained revolution and remolding of world outlook, they find a standpoint, a viewpoint and a method from Chairman Mao's works, and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in analyzing, explaining and solving the problems.

3. Use one's head more in the light of history and personal experience. The leading cadres of these naval units have participated in the revolution for a relatively long period of time, have relatively rich experience of life, and have been fostered and educated by the Party and Chairman Mao for a relatively long time. Thinking about the problems more in the light of history will help them deepen their understanding of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

4. Discuss problems more in the light of typical cases and personal experience, read books and discuss problems simultaneously, so as to enlighten each other, widen the scope of thinking and make progress together.

The comrades said: "Carrying out study in this way, we can reap a good harvest and get good results. We learn things bit by bit and make progress concretely and step by step."

Apply the "small rectification campaign" in solving principal contradictions.

The time for study on a "study day" is more concentrated. This is a good opportunity for uncovering contradictions and carrying out ideological struggle actively in the Party committee. The Party committees of these naval units often use the method of "small rectification campaign" during the time of the "study day" for study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way.

The Party committee of a certain unit was at one time "conceited" because it had scored successes. On a "study day," they concentrated manpower and time on carrying out a "small rectification campaign." They conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his teaching of "dividing one into two." Then, they uncovered their thinking, fully exposed the contradictions, put the problems on the table, carried out criticism and self-criticism, struggled against themselves on their own initiative, and helped each other. They also asked the representatives of the masses to criticize the Party committee. They listed the experiences of "conceit," talked about the danger brought by "conceit" and dug out the root of "conceit." Eventually, they found the weak link in the work of the Party committee, overcame blindness in thinking, and threw away the load of conceit.

Study and apply simultaneously and put the results of study to the test of practice.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "It is necessary to master Marxist theory and apply it, master it for the sole purpose of applying it." The Party committees of these few naval units have learned from practice that attention should be paid to application in the course of studying Mao Tse-tung's thought and they should deepen their understanding through application and examine the results of study through application.

During the time set aside for the "study day," the Party committee of a certain unit studied Chairman Mao's solemn statement of May 20 this year. After that, its secretary and a few standing committee members went separately to the grassroots level to tightly grasp preparations for war. After some time, bearing in mind the problems met in the work of preparedness against war in the naval unit, they joined the "study day" activity and further studied Chairman Mao's statement and his teachings about preparedness against war, thereby strengthening their concept of the preparedness against war. They went personally to the first line to work with meticulous care, carrying out better the work of preparedness against war. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "One's results of study and application can be tested in practice. Studying and working simultaneously, we will heighten our thinking very quickly."

Continuously sum up experience and make improvement through discussion and application.

In the "study day" activity, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Man has constantly to sum up experience," the Party committees of these few naval units pay attention to continuously summing up their experience of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought through discussion and application. Each time they study a viewpoint or a special problem, they hold a discussion and application meeting. Before this meeting, they make preparations seriously and write a general plan of the discussion and application.

They have learned this: Every discussion and application meeting means studying Mao Tse-tung's thought once again. The course of discussion and application is aimed at systematizing one's experience and deepening one's understanding. The leading cadres' telling the rank and file about their application of Mao Tse-tung's thought not only promotes revolutionization of their own thinking, but also gives a great impetus to the study throughout the unit.

- Chieh-fang-chün Pao correspondent and NCNA correspondent

* * *

WORKER-CADRES

Outstanding Workers in Leading Posts Retain Working Class Qualities

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

outstanding workers elected by the revolutionary masses to the revolutionary committees at various levels are conscientiously carrying out chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour" and are always with the masses. these new cadres have made new contributions in the great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

good cadre always at head of workers

a vice-chairman of the ankou coal mine revolutionary committee and member of the pingliang administrative regional revolutionary committee is veteran miner wu ta-wu of the mine in kansu province, northwest china. some of his work-mates thought that he would not be working at the pit face any longer.

but wu ta-wu's thinking went along these lines: you can't take a single step in the mine without a lamp, and you can't see your way forward in making revolution without mao tsetung thought. chairman mao taught us long ago that cadres should participate in collective productive labour because this "is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system". this isn't a matter of personal preference but a way to make sure that our party will never turn revisionist and our state will not change political colour.

wu ta-wu stayed in his office only for meetings he had to attend. otherwise, he took his lamp and went among the miners to work. he could always be found wherever the job was hard. he would teach new workers how to handle their tools. if any dangerous situation developed, he would take the lead in dealing with it.

the workers were pleased and commented on the fact that the leader of their work shift hadn't changed at all.

he goes first to the pits after returning from a meeting, wherever it was, no matter how long he was away. putting his things down, he sets to work and while doing his job makes investigations and listens to suggestions from the masses.

one day he noticed a big pile of broken coal that had been left at the work face. this was waste and at the same time created a danger for the workers. he investigated and discovered that this was due to a poor ideological work before the shift and poor organization of the work. therefore big pieces of coal had been removed and small ones ignored. he guided the workers in studying chairman mao's teaching "our duty is to hold ourselves responsible to the people" so as to raise their sense of responsibility. at the same time, he set an example by the way he worked. the wasteful practice soon came to an end.

a leading cadre keeps working and cherishes masses

shao kuo-yu, a smelter at the peking special steels plant, was elected vice-chairman of the plant's revolutionary committee

two years ago. since then, this communist party member has taken part 20 days or more a month in productive labour, although he has many duties as a leading cadre.

right after the night shift, shao kuo-yu had to go to a meeting in the city one day. it was time for the next night shift by the time he got back. his wife urged him to rest because he had been on the go round the clock. what should he do? he remembered yang shui-tsai, a well-known communist fighter, and thought that he himself used to be in the people's liberation army. he decided to make yang shui-tsai his model and go to work for the revolution, and he set out for the plant at once on his bicycle. sudden sharp stomach pains in the course of hard work made him turn pale and start sweating. his work-mates were concerned and told him to go home and rest. he replied: "it's alright. my stomach is a 'coward'. if i put up a fight, it'll give up." he continued working hard till day break.

shao kuo-yu is the first to take on heavy and dirty work, and comes forward wherever there is a danger. one afternoon this april, the overhead crane in the workshop would not work properly just when a heat of steel was to be tapped. shao kuo-yu rushed forward and working with great presence of mind guided the crane in raising the ladle of molten steel to safety. the workers said admiringly: "shao kuo-yu is a good cadre."

shao kuo-yu often say: "if you love the revolution, then you must love the masses. if we are concerned about the well-being of the masses, they in turn will be concerned about the revolutionary cause." in the past two years he has visited more than 300 cadres and workers and their families, and often called on people who are ill. he got to thinking during a heavy rain one day that some workers' houses might have faulty roofing that had sprung leaks. when he heard of such a case, he went there on bicycle with some other workers and helped mend the roof. the worker, li chen-chun, and his family were moved to see shao kuo-yu and other work-mates soaked to the skin and praised them as good workers of chairman mao.

women committee member who keeps working class quality

a plainly-dressed woman shop-assistant warmly serves customers in one or another of the eleven shops under the shangchih grocery in harbin city of northeast china's heilungkiang province. she is a standing committee member of the harbin municipal revolutionary committee, deputy secretary of the party branch of the grocery and member of the grocery revolutionary committee. her name is kuo fu-ling. she abides by chairman mao's great teaching "see to it that they do not divorce themselves from the masses or from productive labour while performing their duties." she often takes part in labour and maintains close links with the masses. everybody praises her for working like everyone else and being one with the people.

a daughter of poor peasants, kuo fu-ling started working in the shangchih grocery in 1961. her profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao led her to make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought. she was elected an activist on the commercial front in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the province and the city three times.

when she became a leading cadre, she asked herself what she should do to keep the fine qualities of the working people. she studied chairman mao's teachings time and again and realized that the answer was that she should never divorce herself from labour or the masses. she suited her action to her understanding. she braves the scorching summer sun to sell vegetables, and goes through the snow to deliver goods in winter. as soon as she returns from outside activities, she immediately goes to the shop to serve behind the counter.

kuo fu-ling puts proletarian politics in first place and understands what the masses are thinking. she does her best while taking part in productive labour. working in a store this spring, she found the sanitary conditions were unsatisfactory. she asked the shop assistants to join her in studying chairman mao's instructions on "serving the people". this helped them grasp the importance of hygiene in their work. they decided to clean up the shop after business hours. customers noticed the improvement and exclaimed: "what a big change you've made overnight." this shop has since been cited as a model in sanitation in the district.

the members of a group selling candies and cakes in one shop were on bad terms with each other for some time. this had a bad influence on their grasping revolution and promoting production. kuo fu-ling had a friendly talk with the head of the group while helping him bring back supplies on a cart. she told him: "for a group to work well it has to do what we're doing now, pull together. if we pull in different directions, the cart will topple over. you're head of the group, so you are the main puller. if you want your group to pull the cart of the revolution and advance in the right direction, and if you want all your members to pull together, you're the key person. can't you use chairman mao's teachings to strengthen the unity in your group?" the group head was moved and took lead to making a self-criticism before the group after he returned to the shop. the others followed up with criticism of their own short-comings in work. their unity grew and the group made remarkable progress both in revolution and production.

* FOREIGN RELATIONS *

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albania Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 11, 1970)

the albanian men's and women's basketball teams led by gani kege left here for kwangchow by air today after their visit to shanghai.

the albanian basketball teams were accorded a warm send-off at the airport by hsu ching-hsien, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned feng kuo-chu, hsu hai-tao, wang te-san and yang hsin-ya, as well as shanghai men and women basketball players.

on the eve of the teams' departure, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the albanian comrades-in-arms. an atmosphere on revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and albanian people and sportsmen prevailed at the banquet.

comrade hsu ching-hsien and comrade gani kege made warm speeches. both guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the great achievements the people of the two countries made in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, to the constant strengthening and development of the great revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and albanian people and sportsmen, and to the health and long life of chairman mao and comrade enver hoxha. albanian trainees in shanghai attended the banquet on invitation.

the albanian basketball teams arrived in shanghai from peking on the seventh. two thrilling friendly exhibitions were given by the albanian and shanghai basketball teams and were warmly applauded by the spectators.

during their stay in shanghai, the albanian comrades-in-arms visited the site of the first national congress of the communist party of china, the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai shaped steel tubes plant and the shanghai wrist-watch factory. they attended a performance of the modern revolutionary dance drama "the white-haired girl". they were warmly received by the masses everywhere they went.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Holds Press Conference, Strongly Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China Question

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, at a press conference here today strongly condemned the "new initiative" on the indo-china question dished up recently by u.s. president nixon and expressed the conviction that the cambodian people will surely be victorious and will liberate their country from the rule of u.s. imperialism and lon nol's fascism.

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and prime minister of the royal government of national union, and ngo hou, minister of public health, religious and social affairs of the r.g.n.u., were present at the press conference.

samdech sihanouk said: an afp dispatch from phnom penh on october 9 said: the pro-government paper "cambodia" has published a rumour circulated in phnom penh for the past 24 hours that prince sihanouk has attempted suicide and is at present in a critical state. you see, i have not hanged myself, i have not shot myself with a revolver, and i am in good health. they are dreaming, taking their wish as reality. they wish i were dead.

samdech sihanouk said: i am fighting for a definite ideal, that is to say, to liberate my country from u.s. imperialism and from lon nol's fascism. i am sure that we will be victorious. i foresee this in one year, two years, ten years, twenty years, but we shall be victorious; this is certain. this is a struggle, a marathon. mr. nixon does not permit this marathon. but one fine day mr. nixon will be worn out, or will be overthrown, while the forces of indo-china are in their own countries. you can't imagine that we can cope with it for we are in our own country.

samdech sihanouk said: we are khmers, vietnamese and laotians, it is impossible to have us beaten. if we are now fighting nixon in america, we would have little chance of winning the war. but we are fighting in our own country and with china and korea as our reliable rear area. you cannot imagine that china and korea would disappear. mr. nixon can disappear. the american people can demand any minute, year after year, that america disengage itself from the mire of indo-china, from the mire of cambodia. but it is out of the question that china and korea would abandon us.

recently i saw once again his excellency chairman mao tsetung on october 1. he confirmed to me that china will continue to support us until complete victory.

samdech sihanouk said: lon nol should not hope that we would retreat, we shall never retreat, never, never. but if we have to fight 20 years, it would not bother me because i have always experienced difficulties during all my life. this is not the first time that i meet such difficulties.

samdech sihanouk said: as to nixon's notorious statement on cease-fire and on an international conference to put an end to the indo-china war, i wish to tell you precisely that so far as cambodia is concerned, we would accept a conference under the condition that mr. lon nol and his puppet regime which represents only themselves or at most u.s. imperialism do not attend this conference, and under the condition that we alone are invited to it. but mr. nixon has no intention of inviting us to this conference. and mr. lon nol, while supporting mr. nixon's proposal, has said that he and his clique will not attend this conference if sihanouk is invited. thus we agree with the above-mentioned. in not accepting this conference, you can be sure that fighting will continue; because lon nol said that they would agree to a conference of peace under the condition that sihanouk does not attend. as to us, we agree that the conference should take place under the condition that lon nol and his clique do not attend. i believe that our two positions are perfectly symmetrical and reconcilable in this sense.

samdech sihanouk said: mr. nixon can never hold this conference because we say we shall never accept this conference. we shall not accept this conference because we are united with a certain number of countries and china is one of them. china certainly will not go to the conference if lon nol is accepted and if we are not invited as the representative of cambodia. suppose china does not participate in the conference, what could mr. nixon achieve without china? if more countries are to be cited, there is anti-imperialist viet nam, north and south, and i believe that they will also be united with us. in these circumstances, the holding of a conference on cambodia is at least quite hopeless. we also agree with the puppet government of phnom penh on a second point. it said that a conference will lead to the partition of cambodia.

samdech sihanouk said: cambodia is thus divided into two. as to them, they assert that i represent nobody, that i have no supporters whatsoever in cambodia and that they do not accept a partition with one part for me and one part for them. as to me, i tell you that they represent only the americans. and i don't accept any partition because the (national united) front (of kampuchea) does not accept partition. that is to say, the n.u.f.k. and its liberation army will fight on until the lonnolites are crushed and completely swept away from cambodia, and so the whole of cambodia will be liberated, because my struggle is not to liberate one part of cambodia but to liberate the whole of it.

with regard to cease-fire, samdech sihanouk said, we are against international control, for we have always been against the international control commission because this commission has never been able to render service to peace in indo-china. this is why when we were in cambodia, with me as the head of state and penn nouth as the head of government, we demanded that the international control commission put an end to its mission in cambodia; and now we also don't approve a return of the international control commission to interfere in a civil war. if it is a cease-fire to save lon nol, we don't agree at all, we cannot cease firing. we must alway fire on the lonnolites, so that they will disappear from our country, so that our country will again become free and independent, again become neutral and non-aligned. as for mr. nixon, we have nothing against him if he ceases to attack us and if he ceases to support lon nol. i don't think that he will cease to support lon nol, so we will fight on. if he likes to negotiate directly with us, we will agree. we will never negotiate with lon nol. but we can negotiate as the (south viet nam) national front for liberation

is doing in paris. we can negotiate together directly with the americans, directly in any neutral country they like. negotiate what? negotiate peace with the total, unconditional and immediate withdrawal of the american troops and their lackeys, that is to say the non-indo-chinese troops, from our country. what we demand is that the non-indo-chinese who came from afar get out of indo-china. it is here we are in agreement with the south viet nam national front for liberation, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the democratic republic of viet nam and the laotian patriotic front. i can conclude my remarks this way, that is to say, we remain loyal to the laotian patriotic front, the democratic republic of viet nam, the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. i have seen their ambassadors, we have a meeting here, the ambassadors of north viet nam and south viet nam and we are always loyal friends, we consult each other, we are always loyal to the commitments made together at the chinese and indo-chinese border several months ago on april 25. we will not change our attitude with regard to our combat solidarity, our unity and our common front of struggle against the americans. we agree to support the eight points of the south viet nam national front for liberation. our vietnamese and laotian brothers are our comrades, that is to say, what they propose for themselves, we support them; and what we propose for ourselves, they support us. we promise to support each other. this is our attitude in face of the proposals of president nixon. what we demand is that the americans, not the indo-chinese, should get out of indo-china, that the new zealanders, the south koreans, the filipinos and the australians, all of them should get out of indo-china and leave the indo-chinese to solve their problems themselves. that is what the geneva agreements of 1954 and of 1962 have always demanded.

samdech sihanouk also answered questions raised by newsmen.

Foreign Minister of Royal Covernment of National Union of Cambodia Gives Press Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, gave a press conference here today. he acquainted the chinese and foreign newsmen with the joint statement of the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia which exposes the "republic" fraud of the lon nol-sirik matak clique.

minister sarin chhak said: the so-called "republic" of phnom penn was concocted by the oligarchic minority which serves foreign interests. but nearly all the cambodian people are united around the national united front of kampuchea and are fighting against this oligarchic minority.

minister sarin chhak said that the so-called "republic" engineered by the lon nol-sirik matak clique is totally illegal. we do not oppose the installation of a republic in cambodia if this is a desire expressed by the whole of the people in liberty.

samdech sihanouk said: as to nixon's notorious statement on cease-fire and on an international conference to put an end to the indo-china war, i wish to tell you precisely that so far as cambodia is concerned, we would accept a conference under the condition that mr. lon nol and his puppet regime which represents only themselves or at most u.s. imperialism do not attend this conference, and under the condition that we alone are invited to it. but mr. nixon has no intention of inviting us to this conference. and mr. lon nol, while supporting mr. nixon's proposal, has said that he and his clique will not attend this conference if sihanouk is invited. thus we agree with the above-mentioned. in not accepting this conference, you can be sure that fighting will continue; because lon nol said that they would agree to a conference of peace under the condition that sihanouk does not attend. as to us, we agree that the conference should take place under the condition that lon nol and his clique do not attend. i believe that our two positions are perfectly symmetrical and reconcilable in this sense.

samdech sihanouk said: mr. nixon can never hold this conference because we say we shall never accept this conference. we shall not accept this conference because we are united with a certain number of countries and china is one of them. china certainly will not go to the conference if lon nol is accepted and if we are not invited as the representative of cambodia. suppose china does not participate in the conference, what could mr. nixon achieve without china? if more countries are to be cited, there is anti-imperialist viet nam, north and south, and i believe that they will also be united with us. in these circumstances, the holding of a conference on cambodia is at least quite hopeless. we also agree with the puppet government of phnom penh on a second point. it said that a conference will lead to the partition of cambodia.

samdech sihanouk said: cambodia is thus divided into two. as to them, they assert that i represent nobody, that i have no supporters whatsoever in cambodia and that they do not accept a partition with one part for me and one part for them. as to me, i tell you that they represent only the americans. and i don't accept any partition because the (national united) front (of kampuchea) does not accept partition. that is to say, the n.u.f.k. and its liberation army will fight on until the lonnolites are crushed and completely swept away from cambodia, and so the whole of cambodia will be liberated, because my struggle is not to liberate one part of cambodia but to liberate the whole of it.

with regard to cease-fire, samdech sihanouk said, we are against international control, for we have always been against the international control commission because this commission has never been able to render service to peace in indo-china. this is why when we were in cambodia, with me as the head of state and penn nouth as the head of government, we demanded that the international control commission put an end to its mission in cambodia; and now we also don't approve a return of the international control commission to interfere in a civil war. if it is a cease-fire to save lon nol, we don't agree at all, we cannot cease firing. we must alway fire on the lonnolites, so that they will disappear from our country, so that our country will again become free and independent, again become neutral and non-aligned. as for mr. nixon, we have nothing against him if he ceases to attack us and if he ceases to support lon nol. i don't think that he will cease to support lon nol, so we will fight on. if he likes to negotiate directly with us, we will agree. we will never negotiate with lon nol. but we can negotiate as the (south viet nam) national front for liberation

is doing in paris. we can negotiate together directly with the americans, directly in any neutral country they like. negotiate what? negotiate peace with the total, unconditional and immediate withdrawal of the american troops and their lackeys, that is to say the non-indo-chinese troops, from our country. what we demand is that the non-indo-chinese who came from afar get out of indo-china. it is here we are in agreement with the south viet nam national front for liberation, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the democratic republic of viet nam and the laotian patriotic front. i can conclude my remarks this way, that is to say, we remain loyal to the laotian patriotic front, the democratic republic of viet nam, the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. i have seen their ambassadors, we have a meeting here, the ambassadors of north viet nam and south viet nam and we are always loyal friends, we consult each other, we are always loyal to the commitments made together at the chinese and indo-chinese border several months ago on april 25. we will not change our attitude with regard to our combat solidarity, our unity and our common front of struggle against the americans. we agree to support the eight points of the south viet nam national front for liberation. our vietnamese and laotian brothers are our comrades, that is to say, what they propose for themselves, we support them; and what we propose for ourselves, they support us. we promise to support each other. this is our attitude in face of the proposals of president nixon. what we demand is that the americans, not the indo-chinese, should get out of indo-china, that the new zealanders, the south koreans, the filipinos and the australians, all of them should get out of indo-china and leave the indo-chinese to solve their problems themselves. that is what the geneva agreements of 1954 and of 1962 have always demanded.

samdech sihanouk also answered questions raised by newsmen.

Foreign Minister of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Gives Press Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, gave a press conference here today. he acquainted the chinese and foreign newsmen with the joint statement of the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia which exposes the "republic" fraud of the lon nol-sirik matak clique.

minister sarin chhak said: the so-called "republic" of phnom penh was concocted by the oligarchic minority which serves foreign interests. but nearly all the cambodian people are united around the national united front of kampuchea and are fighting against this oligarchic minority.

minister sarin chhak said that the so-called "republic" engineered by the lon nol-sirik matak clique is totally illegal. we do not oppose the installation of a republic in cambodia if this is a desire expressed by the whole of the people in liberty.

minister sarin chhak appealed to all justice-, freedom- and peace-loving states and governments to refuse to recognize the so-called "republic" proclaimed by the phnom penh clique.

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Writes to Premier Chou En-lai Thanking Chinese Government for Its Statement of October 10

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, yesterday wrote to chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, expressing the deepest gratitude to the government of the people's republic of china for its statement of october 10. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency mr. chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

respected mr. premier,

in the name of the khmer people, the national united front of kampuchea, the royal government of national union of cambodia and in my own name, we beg your excellency to kindly convey to his excellency the venerated and beloved chairman mao tsetung, to his excellency the respected vice-chairman lin piao, to the chinese government and the great chinese people our deepest gratitude for the statement of the government of the people's republic of china issued on october 10, exposing the fraud of the phnom penh traitors, lackeys of the u.s. imperialists, in their so-called "republicanization" of the khmer state, and reaffirming the very powerful and total support of china and its people for the kingdom of cambodia, the symbol of loyalty to the khmer people, their supreme interests and their dignity, and the symbol of attachment to the ideals of democracy, freedom, progress and independence.

we are eternally grateful to china, the best friend and the greatest and most effective support of the khmer people, for its equity with regard to the khmer monarchy at a time when the phnom penh traitors are unjustly heaping all "sins" on it, shamelessly and unblushingly distorting the 2,000-year history of our race. in this regard, the government of the people's republic of china, of which your excellency respected and loved by all the patriotic khmers is the eminent premier, has made the following historical testimony to the world: "whether a state is progressive or reactionary depends not on whether it bears the name of a kingdom or a republic, but on whether or not the policy it follows represents the interests of the people and whether or not its policy is anti-imperialist. there are certain kingdoms which pursue a policy of peace and neutrality, oppose imperialist aggression and defend their national independence, thus winning the approval and support of the people and playing a progressive role in history."

this judgment, so equitable, of the people's republic

of china, the perfect symbol of the people's ideals of progress, democracy, independence and anti-imperialism, constitutes for us all, for all the khmers who are not denatured, the greatest encouragement in their struggle for the advent of social justice, economic development and people's democracy and for the restoration of complete independence to cambodia.

it is with these sentiments that i beg your excellency to accept my highest and fraternal consideration.

signed: norodom sihanouk
head of state of cambodia

october 11, 1970

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 10th Message to Khmer Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, today issued the 10th message to the khmer nation, severely condemning and exposing the "republic" fraud of the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique. the message points out that the bogus "republic" of lon nol is anti-popular, anti-democratic and anti-national. it calls on the people of various circles of cambodia to rise in rebellion and take part in the people's revolution under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea so as to sweep away the traitorous lon nol clique from the khmer territory for ever. the message reads in full as follows:

10th message to khmer nation
by samdech norodom sihanouk,
head of state of cambodia

dear compatriots:

in the tenth message i am addressing to you, i request you to think over the problem of the "republic", the problem which the lon nol gang has raised.

but, before doing this, please allow me to state solemnly that neither her majesty the queen, symbol of the throne and guarantee of unity of all the khmers, nor i myself am opposed -- if ever at all -- to the republicanization of our kampuchea, if it really responds to the desire of the majority of our compatriots.

the royal family of cambodia always takes as its own the principle of life of king jayavarman seventh (12th century): "it is the public suffering and not their personal suffering which constitutes the suffering of the kings".

consequently, if our people and our youth really think that the monarchy has brought only "miseries" to the nation while the republic is capable of bringing it without fail peace, prosperity, joy of living, freedom, progress and social justice, her majesty the queen and i myself will not see it inconvenient that the khmer state changes the form of government.

but considering the vital importance and extreme gravity of the problem which has arisen and the future of the motherland, i have the duty and even the obligation to present to the examination of the seven million compatriots different aspects of this problem with a view to enabling them to decide with full knowledge of the case and making the future generations avoid the terrible misfortunes of the present.

---

thus, all that i am going to tell you and explain below to you, dear compatriots, concerns your own interests and not those of sihanouk or the royal throne:

1) first of all, it is advisable to know how to distinguish between the good republics and the bad republics.

to talk only of the "free world" which the lonnolites "prefer", we could regard the french republic as "good" in the sense that democracy and freedom really exist in france.

in contrast, we can regard as "bad" the republics which are satellites of u.s. imperialism (for example: the "republics" of saigon, seoul and taipei which are "bad" to the maximum because they are anti-popular and anti-democratic oligarchies of military dictatorship which have deprived the people of all power and rights).

the lon nol gang with douc nasy as the head bragged about creating a "republic" as "liberal" as the french or british democracy.

this is an unpardonable deception because the french republic, contrary to the lon nol regime, allows without restriction and setting up of political parties no matter what ideology they uphold; the (gaullist) government and party in power, contrary to the lon nol regime, fully respect the rights of the opposition parties; freedom of the press, beginning with freedom of the opposition, and accept with fair play the worst criticisms and attacks of the opposition, even those directed at head of state (president pompidou) or head of government (prime minister chaban-delmas).

contrary to the lon nol regime, the french republic comprises within itself communists and a free and powerful communist party; it does not use any political or social trouble as pretext for imposing upon its people "extraordinary laws" or "martial law"; it does not permit the change of head of state or the constitution without general elections or national referendum; it does not depose its leaders by taking advantage of their sojourn abroad while depriving them of the right to replay beforehand to the interpellations of the parliament and even prohibiting them from setting foot on the soil of the motherland; it never considers that its tribunals could condemn a state leader or even an ordinary citizen in forced absence of the accused, his advocates and witnesses for the defence exclamation

the "republic" of lon nol practises the "jungle law". this makes it nothing in common with the french republic which belongs to the civilized world exclamation

the lonnolites have the impudence to compare their sham "democracy" to the britisn democracy. the latter has never humiliated or maltreated its queen, just the opposite exclamation

---

as for her majesty our queen, she has never exercised state power. in addition, she has always defended parliament members (such as sim var) and government members in their quarrels with sihanouk on political questions.

the lonnolites solemnly vowed loyalty and absolute fidelity to the royal throne symbolized by her majesty. they bragged and always brag that they are perfect buddhists, that is to say, respecting the principles of uprightness and honesty. all this has not in the least hindered them from betraying their oaths, from despicably attacking an old sick lady, from humiliating her in many ways and driving her out pitilessly from her royal palace; she is the queen of the country, the venerated mother of the nation, to whom they owe everything: honour, prerogatives and wealth at the height for themselves and their families; finally she is the symbol of a throne, the name of which was shamelessly used by the lonnolites to sponge on the people, oppress the people and extort money from the people.

the "republic" of the lonnolites is as anti-national as the "republics" of the gang of thieu-ky (saigon), the gang of pak jung hi (seoul) and the gang of chiang kai-shek (taipei). all these "republics" resemble each other in the sense that they have been set up at the expense of the people and by armed forces and violence; they have resorted to the absolutely anti-democratic "extraordinary laws" and "martial law" whereas their "democratic constitutions" are displayed in the "show-window" of their propaganda to hoodwink the citizens; they literally sell national independence, internal sovereignty of the state, its territorial integrity, economy and natural resources to u.s. imperialism and the monopoly capitalists of the so-called "free" world; they sell the youth of the country to the bellicose u.s. imperialists who use these poor youngsters as "cannon fodder" in their war for the extermination of asians and their war for neo-colonization of asian countries.

the "republic" of lon nol differs from "those" of thieu-ky, pak jung hi and chiang kai-shek only in this: it has sold itself not only to u.s. imperialism but also to the two lackeys of u.s. imperialism -- the saigon regime of south viet nam and the bangkok regime of thailand. consequently, the lonnolites are the sub-lackeys of the u.s.a. while thieu-ky, pak jung hi and chiang kai-shek are only u.s. lackeys exclamation

2) it is advisable to distinguish clearly between the "substance" of a matter and its appearance, its "outer shell", be it a republic.

"republic" is derived from latin: "res" means "the matter", and "publica" means "public".

the regime of the gang of lon nol, sirik matak, ngoc thanh, lay iun, trinh hoanh, sim var, cheng heng, in tam, douc rasy and company could not be a genuine republic because this is their "matter" and not that of the public, that of the people.

in addition, the appearance of matters may be deceptive. and here is an example: sweden calls itself "monarchy" but its democracy is far more genuine and more "republican" than that of the so-called "republic" of indonesia under suharto. the suharto regime is as anti-popular and sanguinary as that of lon nol. it was set up by murdering democracy and massacring a very large number of citizens.

this is why our people must not place the least confidence in the absolutely deceptive "trade mark" and "label" of this very bad merchandise -- the "republic" of the lonnolites. the new "constitution" of douc rasy is but a booby trap.

the appellation of the regimes (monarchy or republic) is far from having the same importance as their very "substance".

this "substance" does not manifest itself in the writing; whether it is good or bad depends on whether or not it applies faithfully and respects the rules and principles of genuine democracy.

the sham "republic" of lon nol has violated by 100 per cent and trampled underfoot all rules and principles of democracy. for example: at least 90 per cent of the parliament members who call themselves "constituents" have been away for a very long time from their respective electoral districts; they have lost all contact with their electors and cannot claim to know their feelings and desires.

all members of the present parliament have become "outlaws" because, on the one hand, they have officially violated their constitutional oath of fidelity to national monarchy and the constitution of the kingdom (of 1947), the only and irreplaceable basis for the elections which made them enter parliament, and, on the other hand, these same members of parliament were elected by the people under the "label" of norodom sihanouk and of the political programme of sangkum reastr niyum (the people's socialist community -- editor) which they have betrayed shamelessly and openly.

these members of parliament could legislate validly only when they had not perjured themselves and when they supported the 1947 constitution. their fabrication of a new constitution has neither people's basis nor judicial basis: therefore, it constitutes high treason against the khmer state and, at the same time, an inadmissible deception of the khmer people (perfect parliamentary democracy is registered since 1947 in the constitution of the kingdom and the "invention" of a new democratic constitution cannot be in any way justified).

the problem of democracy in cambodia does not lie in that of the constitution but only in whether or not the 1947 constitution is faithfully applied. now it is evident that the lon nol gang has never desired and will never desire to respect the rules and principles of democracy. all the powers, all the rights and all freedoms which the old constitution recognized and guaranteed to the khmer people have been denied by the lonnolites who "bestow" the khmer people in their place extraordinary laws, sinister martial law in particular which has been in force for six months and will be extended for another six months.

as to the problem of "republicanization" of the state, it has been solved since 1960 when his majesty suramarit, our last king, died.

in fact, the sangkum reastr niyum had made additional legal provisions in the 1947 constitution, permitting parliament to transform our monarchy into a "de facto republic".

since 1960, we no longer have a king, but a head of state.

is not cheng heng, in spite of the illegal character of his nomination, a president of the republic in fact?

therefore, the announcement of "republicanization" of the khmer state by the lonnolites headed by douc rasy is evidence of their fraud and their unjustified contempt for our people whom they believe incapable of uncovering their ugly fraud.

i repeat that the problem of democracy does not lie in the name of the regime (republic or monarchy) but in its real nature, in its substance manifested in facts and in its application among the people.

in this regard, let the buddhist monks, soldiers, youth and the population of the areas still under the control of the lon nol regime venture to inquire where real democracy is established.

genuine democracy is found in the areas liberated and defended by the n.u.f.k. and its national liberation armed forces.

true, the government under the leadership of the n.u.f.k. still keeps the qualifier "royal". this is due to the necessity of maintaining the state legitimacy in accordance with the constitution of the kingdom.

but this government is really a government of the people. it is the people who have established everywhere in liberated cambodia their administration and their army. an authentique people's democracy exists in the liberated areas. people's power alone reigns.

3) finally, our compatriots in the areas not yet liberated (the monks, soldiers, youth and intellectuals) should give their attention to the problem of "equality".

the propaganda machine of the lonnolites makes a fanfare that they are inaugurating an "era of equality", an "equality unknown to the khmers in the past".

this is another big fraud. in fact, under the lon nol regime, inequality prevails everywhere and over everything. the favouritism which the lonnolites unjustly attribute to my policy is today one of the essential characteristics of the traitors' regime. lon nol and sirik matak practise favouritism in an unbridled way. their courtiers, relatives and supporters have gained several promotions within six months. the most typical example is furnished by lon non, younger brother of lon nol himself. a major in march 1970, he became a gen-al in september 1970 exclamation

some civilians with no university diplomas or military training have been appointed generals, colonels, majors and captains. the most scandalous example is the case with a cambodian of cochin-china named kim-ket. on the day following the coup d'etat perpetrated by his "idol" lon nol, this man revealed to correspondents of the western press that he was an... earnest cannibal (yes, cannibal). this kim-ket asserted in all seriousness that he passionately loved to eat human livers and that this "gastronomy" made him invulnerable (sic). we learn from a recent press cable that this savage has received from lon nol the military rank of major (battalion commander) exclamation

sirik matak does not wish to appear less zealous than his friend lon nol in the matter of favouritism. he indulges in unbridled distribution of prebends, honours, ranks (of civil administration), privileged functions and "remunerative" posts to his friends, his relatives, and the most "enthusiastic" supporters of the lon nol regime. the best diplomatic and consular posts are reserved for this very category of persons.

how can there be equality when the traitors, forming into a veritable gang, are pattening on the national economy, embezzling public money and monopolizing smuggling and the

levying of "special taxes" which hit the merchants and others illegally?

how can there be equality when this gang gives itself the exclusive right of associating with foreign capital to establish private banks in our country which advantageously compete with the state banks?

how can there be equality when this gang, having sold out the country to u.s. imperialism, gives itself the privilege of receiving dollars in profusion from this imperialism and the right of spending them extravagantly (pleasure trips in large groups to all corners of the world where they amuse themselves under the "label" of friendship or good-will missions; "generous" distributions to "right-hand men" like prom tep savang, charging them to buy the conscience of, or in case of failure, to pay real hooligans to "punish", the progressive youth)?

how can there be equality when the most steadfast "lonnolite" officers are "reserved" for "diplomatic" missions to foreign countries and the less "enthusiastic" supporters of lon nol are sent to die in the front lines in the face of the best picked units of our people's army?

how can there be equality when the children, nephews, nieces and wives of the lonnolites go to live abroad (particularly in france and hong kong) in order to escape the war, while other men and women citizens capable of taking up arms are mobilized and sent to die at the front?

how can there be equality when in every battle, the young university and middle school students hastily mobilized into the army are placed automatically in front of the veteran soldiers and professional armymen to serve as a human "shield" for them?

how can there be equality when all the rules formerly in force in the national administration have been violated and replaced today by the practice of bribery, personal motives, enrolment and promotion without examination, without university references and without professional qualifications?

my dear compatriots, can all this be called "equality" or "social justice"? on the other hand, in the liberated areas of our country, equality and people's democracy exist in 100 per cent:

a) the persons who administer our villages, communes, districts and provinces come from the masses of the peasants, workers and other working people, and honest intellectuals. they administer the country by the choice of the people. they are nominated and directly designated by the votes of the people.

the members of the people's administration have no difference of grade: they are equal (as has been noted by foreign witnesses, there are neither mandarins nor great dignitaries among them).

the electors maintain their power and right of direct control over the national or local administration. they keep constant touch with the people's committees at village, commune, district and provincial levels. meetings and congresses make it possible to examine collectively all matters that call for such an examination. decisions are adopted after frank and free discussions.

this is real democracy. and it is certain that the lon nol gang will never dare to follow the example of our n.u.f.k. it is no less certain that, so long as their lives (or rather their feeble survival) last, the lonnolites will always place the people, that is the population in the areas not yet liberated, under the yoke of their martial law.

b) the officers and men of the national liberation armed forces of kampuchea do not wear any insignia of rank or other signs of distinction. nothing distinguishes them from one another.

they take their meals side by side and live the same life in full equality.

does such equality exist or is it thinkable in the area under the lonnolites?

c) in the liberated areas, there is no longer any place for the big capitalists and big landlords who exploited the common people and ordinary labourers.

the fortune, houses, apartments, factories and plantations of the reactionary big capitalists, "supporters" of the lon nol regime, have been confiscated by the people's committees of the provinces, districts and communes and by the national liberation armed forces and distributed among the people and the poor large families in accordance with the principles of social justice and the political programme of the n.u.f.k.

in pursuance of the political programme of our front, our people of the liberated areas are free from state taxes and need not acquit the debts contracted to the usurers.

this is called genuine "salvation" of the people and it has nothing in common with the sham "salvation of the people" affirmed by lon nol's "republic" which is only concerned about further enriching such treacherous princes, feudal bourgeois and big capitalists as sirik matak, lon non, lay inn, keuk ky lim, ong sim, ect., while plunging the common people deeper into misery with each passing day.

have the people under the "administration" of the lonnolites received or will they be able to receive the least bit of the wealth of the lonnolite big capitalists, ultra-wealthy generals, ministers and deputies?

have the pedicab drivers, dockers, vegetable merchants, scavengers and other poor labourers of phnom penh received or will they be able to receive the least bit of the insolent possessions (buildings, etc...) of the "croesus" of the capital?

the "republic" of lon nol and the "equality of the era of lon nol" have been conceived only to make the lonnolite leaders a hundred times or even a thousand times richer than they were before the coup d'etat and their "delivery" of cambodia to the u.s. multi-millionaires.

each of these leaders possesses several sumptuous villas which are today rented at high prices to the u.s. invaders, their patrons.

according to the press of the "free" world, the american press in particular, each family of the lonnolite oligarchy possesses three or four de luxe cars. a great part of these cars are rented at several dollars per hour and per car to the yankees and in particular to the correspondents who have to move about a great deal and rapidly.

the lonnolite leaders wallow in wealth and the joy of life. they pretend to be "blind" before the spectacle of poverty, misery and sufferings of their people. remorselessly, they send the children of the common people to die, coldly sacrificing them on the altar of their personal ambitions and those of u.s. imperialism.

all able-bodied youths are mobilized and sent to the front, except their own children, nephews and cousins.

the girls are also mobilized and sent to die.

those who escape mobilization and who are poor can by no means find an honourable profession. in despair, many of them were forced to become ... prostitutes. according to the u.s. press itself, the number of young prostitutes grows very rapidly in phnom penh. the outside world is aware of this because the big journals talk about it. for instance, the "herald tribune" on august 1 and 2, 1970, published the following lines by t.d. allman: "at every corner, the ladies of the night sit in wait. they can ambush you, especially if there are five or six of them and the street ends in a barbed wire barricade. if you resist the temptation too well, the cycle boys will gossip. they are the crows of phnom penh."

that is the true feature of the new "republic" of lon nol which brings only humiliation to our nation in face of the outside world which is watching us.

that is the illustration of the motto of the new "republic" inscribed in the new constitution of lon nol-douc rasy: "equality-fraternity-liberty" exclamation

in view of this odious trickery and the big political and ideological fraud of the lonnolites, it is the duty of our buddhist monks, our intellectuals, our youth and our people (particularly the peasants, workers, dockers and other workers, and pedicab drivers) who are under their yoke, to rise in revolt and join the people's revolution carried out by the n.u.f.k. so as to sweep away for ever from the soil of the khmer motherland this gang of impostors, pirates and traitors.

the place for the lonnolites should be their graves or, if they want to remain alive, should only be the home of their u.s. masters.

at present, many of their wives and children are waiting for them in paris or hong kong. if they cannot live in america, then paris and hong kong may be "good" spots for their "retirement".

but if they insist on clinging to power in phnom penh, they will sooner or later be swept away without pity and made harmless forever by the people's national liberation army.

---

here ends my 10th message to the nation.

long live people's democracy of the n.u.f.k. exclamation

long live the power of the khmer people exclamation

---

october 12, 1970

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and His Wife Back in Peking from Shenyang

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife, in the company of tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, returned to peking this afternoon by special plane from shenyang after their visit to liaoning. etienne manac'h, french ambassador to china, and his wife, who accompanied them on their visit, returned to peking by the same plane.

maurice couve de murville and his wife left peking by special plane for liaoning on a visit on october 9. on their arrival in and departure from shenyang, the french guests were welcomed and seen off at the airport by leading members of the liaoning provincial and shenyang municipal revolutionary committees yin tsan-chen, wen chu-min, kuo pao-chung, cheng hsiang-chiu and others.

after maurice couve de murville and his wife arrived in shenyang, yang chun-fu, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in their honour. french ambassador etienne manac'h and his wife were present on the occasion. the hosts and guests proposed toasts to the further development of the friendly relations between the people of china and france.

during their stay in liaoning, the french guests visited the shenyang no. 1 machine tool plant, shenyang level factory, shenyang electric wire and cable factory, shenyang small tractor plant and the anshan iron and steel company. they were welcomed by the workers. the french guests also attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "the red lantern".

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this evening met seimin miyazaki, head of the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), and hajime miyoshi, secretary-general, and soichiro furutani, tomio narasaki, toraki tateishi, haruo inui and shokichi iizuka, members, of the delegation.

on meeting them, premier chou en-lai warmly shook hands with the friends on the delegation in welcome and had a photograph taken with them.

premier chou en-lai then had a cordial and friendly conversation with seimin miyazaki and the other six japanese friends.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned including wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, chuang tao and wang hsiao-yun. end item

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China for Participation in Commemoration of Assassination of Inejiro Asanuma

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, today met hisao kuroda, head of the japanese socialist party delegation to china for participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma; shichiro nozumi, secretary-general of the delegation; and members of the delegation sukeya abe, tomitaro kaneda, goro kiyomiya, toshio kurihara, takaji harada, akio morikawa, hosei yoshida and yukio watanabe.

during the meeting, premier chou en-lai warmly shook hands with the japanese friends on the delegation to express welcome and posed for pictures with them.

then, premier chou en-lai had a cordial and friendly conversation with hisao kuroda and other japanese friends.

leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, chuang tao and wang hsiao-yun were present on the occasion.

Peking Rally in Commemoration of 10th Anniversary of Assassination of Mr. Inejiro Asanuma, Late Chairman of Japanese Socialist Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

a solemn rally of more than 1,500 revolutionary people of all walks of life in peking was held today to commemorate the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the socialist party of japan.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, attended.

present at the rally were the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma headed by mr. hisao kuroda which has come specially for the occasion, the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) headed by mr. seimin miyazaki, the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association headed by mr. kenzoo nakajima and japanese friends in peking.

mr. inejiro asanuma was an outstanding japanese statesman and a great fighter against u.s. imperialism. he waged heroic struggles to oppose u.s. imperialism and to promote

friendship between japan and china. on march 12th, 1959, during his visit to china, mr. asanuma clearly pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people." mortally frightened by this correct statement of mr. asanuma, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries instigated fascist gangsters to assassinate him on october 12th, 1960.

today's rally was held at the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference where mr. asanuma made this statement "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people". a huge streamer inscribed with "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" was hung in the auditorium. on the rostrum there was a portrait of the late mr. inejiro asanuma.

the revolutionary people of the capital who attended the rally expressed deep feelings for and paid high tribute to the heroic japanese statesman mr. inejiro asanuma. they expressed their determination that following the great leader chairman mao's teachings, they would resolutely support the japanese people in their just and patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism and in their struggle against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

after ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, declared the rally open, all who were present stood in silent mourning in memory of mr. inejiro asanuma for one minute.

kuo mo-jo was the first speaker at the rally. he pointed out that mr. inejiro asanuma's famous and penetrating statement "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people" expressed the common view and firm will of the people of china and japan.

kuo mo-jo vehemently condemned the u.s. and japanese reactionaries for their towering crimes of reviving japanese militarism. he said: "in the excellent situation with the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism in a new upsurge, the best action we can take in commemorating mr. asanuma is to strengthen unity and carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its collaborator, its running dogs and accomplices through to the end."

other speakers at the rally were mr. hisao kuroda, mr. seimin miyazaki and mr. kenzoo nakajima. mr. shichiro hozumi, secretary-general of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for participation in the commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, read out a written speech of kyoko asanuma, madame inejiro asanuma.

in their speeches, they expressed the determination to follow the behest of asanuma, persevere in the asanuma spirit, strengthen unity in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, and form a broad, patriotic united front against u.s. imperialism and, at the same time, to further strengthen the militant unity with the people of china, asia and the world and fight bravely till complete victory in the struggle to defeat u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

the speeches of kuo mo-jo and the japanese friends received very warm applause. after their speeches, a message of solidarity by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association

to the rally sponsored by the japanese socialist party in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma was read out at the rally.

the rally announced that it had received messages of solidarity from mr. tomomi narita, chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party, and others.

the japanese friends who attended the rally and were seated on the rostrum were also hajime miyoshi, secretary-general of the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); bon shiraishi, deputy leader, and norio shirato, secretary-general, of the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association; and ichinei sugiyama, a japanese friend now in peking.

present at the rally were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including chang hsi-jo, chiao kuan-hua, hu yu-chin, liu hsi-wen, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, chuang tao, wang hsiao-yun, yen fu and wang hsiao-yi.

the rally was jointly sponsored by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association.

Speech of Kuo Mo-jo, Vice Chairman of Standing Committee of National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech given by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, at the rally of people of all walks of life held here today in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party:

respected mr. hisao kuroda,

respected mr. seimin miyazaki,

respected mr. kenzoo nakajima,

comrades, friends:

ten years ago today, on october 12 of 1960, mr. inejiro asanuma, japan's notable statesman and late chairman of the japanese socialist party, was assassinated by fascist gangsters at the instigation of u.s. and japanese reactionaries. mr. asanuma fought heroically against u.s. imperialism and for the promotion of japan-china friendship right up to the last moment of his life, regardless of his own safety. he is worthy of the name of a great fighter against u.s. imperialism and a true comrade-in-arms of the chinese people. although mr. asanuma has already left us for ten years, his spirit lives on in people hearts forever. the people of all walks of life in the chinese capital today hold the solemn rally to commemorate mr. asanuma to express our deep feelings in his memory, extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family of mr. asanuma and pay high tribute to the friends in the japanese socialist party and the japanese people who are engaged in their struggle, following asanuma's behest and adhering to the asanuma spirit.

among those present at today's rally are the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china led by mr. hisao kuroda for participation in the commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma which has come specially for the occasion, the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by mr. seimin miyazaki, the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association led by mr. kenzoo nakajima and japanese friends in peking. let us now extend our warm welcome to them.

mr. asanuma twice led japanese socialist party delegations to visit china and signed joint statements with us, making important contributions to strengthening the struggle against our common enemy and to developing china-japan friendship. what is particularly unforgettable to us is the famous speech made by mr. asanuma on march 12, 1959 on this very solemn platform. he clearly pointed out that "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people". this famous and penetrating statement expressed the common view and firm will of the people of china and japan. this correct conclusion is the very core of the asanuma spirit. facts over the past decade and more have fully confirmed the objective truth which mr. asanuma expounded.

since world war two u.s. imperialism has occupied japan, set up hundreds of military bases and installations in japan, controlled and oppressed japan in the political, economic, military and other fields, and fastened japan tightly to the u.s. war chariot. u.s. imperialism has actively fostered japanese militarism as its principal accomplice for launching a war of aggression in the far east. u.s. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of the japanese people.

u.s. imperialism has never given up its policy of aggression and hostility towards china. up to now, it is still forcibly occupying our sacred territory of taiwan province and continuing to support and inflate the political corpse, chiang kai-shek, long repudiated by the chinese people. u.s. imperialism is the sworn enemy of the chinese people.

the spearhead of u.s. imperialist aggression is directed not only at the people of china and japan, but also at the people of asia, africa and latin america and all countries of the world. since the beginning of this year, u.s. imperialism has further intensified its efforts in pushing its policies of aggression and war. in asia, it wantonly sent troops to cambodia and has further enlarged its war of aggression against indo-china. to deceive the world public opinion, nixon recently dished up a five-point statement on the indo-china question and stage-directed the farcical puppet show of the founding of a so-called "republic" as proclaimed by the lon nol-sirik matak clique. this exposed more thoroughly the fiendish feature of u.s. imperialism as the enemy of the entire people of asia. in the middle east, it instigated the israeli zionists and reactionaries in jordan to launch a frantic attack on the palestinian and other arab peoples. in the united states, it is everyday intensifying its fascist rule and suppression of the american people.

just as the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the chinese and japanese peoples, the common enemy of the asian, african and latin american peoples, and the common enemy of the peace-loving people of the world." in his solemn statement of may 20, 1970, chairman mao issued the call: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" this is the great programme for the chinese people, together with the people of the world, to fight

against imperialism. so long as the people of china and japan unite and the people of asia and throughout the world unite and oppose the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and war, they can surely drive u.s. imperialism out of asia, africa, latin america and all other places it has invaded.

the heroic japanese people have all along persevered in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. in the early sixties, the japanese people launched a gigantic, patriotic and just struggle against u.s. imperialism. the 23 united actions against the japan-u.s. "security treaty", which swept the whole of japan, dealt a heavy blow to the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and compelled eisenhower, chieftain of u.s. imperialism, to call off his projected visit to japan; the pro-u.s., traitorous and anti-popular kishi cabinet finally fell amid the storm of the people's struggle.

later on, the japanese people's struggle to demand the dismantling of all the u.s. military bases, the withdrawal of the u.s. armed forces and the return of okinawa and to smash the japan-u.s. military alliance, surged ahead continuously and wave upon wave.

entering the seventies, the mass movement and struggle of the japanese people today have further developed in depth, and a new high tide in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is rising vigorously.

u.s. imperialism is trying its utmost to push the so-called new asia policy of "using asians to fight asians" and is stepping up its efforts to use the japanese reactionaries as its gendarmes in asia, in order to save itself from the failure of its policies of aggression and war. japanese militarism which has been revived under the aegis of u.s. imperialism is itching for action in a vain attempt to stage a come-back and realize its fond dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". the japan-u.s. joint communique signed by eisaku sato and nixon in november of last year is a confession of their making use of each other and the intensified military collusion between the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. with the support of u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries are beside themselves with arrogance, wildly creating counter-revolutionary public opinion, stepping up arms expansion and war preparations and frantically carrying out expansion and infiltration into china's territory of taiwan province and south korea and southeast asia. since nixon ordered the armed invasion of cambodia, the japanese reactionaries have been energetically running errands for u.s. imperialism in the expansion of its war of aggression against indo-china. furthermore, they have mustered into service the puppet cliques of chiang kai-shek, pak jung hi and others in a counter-revolutionary military alliance in asia with the united states as the behind-the-scene boss and japan as the backbone, directly pointing its spearhead of aggression at the people of china, korea, the three countries of indo-china and other countries in asia. this must warrant serious attention and high vigilance among the people of whole asia.

times are marching and the people are advancing. the seventies are no longer the days for japanese militarism to ride roughshod at will. today, the strength of the whole asian people, including the japanese people, is mightier than ever before. the raging fire of the asian people against u.s. imperialism and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries is blazing. should u.s. imperialism and

japanese militarism be blind by lust for gain, let themselves go and dare to impose a war on the asian people, they will have to reap what they sow and be reduced to ashes in the blazing fire of a people's war. those who oppose imperialism only verbally but in reality are engaged in a love feast with u.s. imperialism, colluding with japanese militarism and even sparing no effort to apologize for it, will also come to the same end as the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

comrades, friends:

the u.s.-japanese reactionaries assassinated mr. asanuma, but they cannot eradicate his lofty spirit. one asanuma fell down, tens of millions of japanese people have stood up. in the excellent situation with the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism in a new upsurge, the best action we can take in commemorating mr. asanuma is to strengthen unity and carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its collaborator, its running dogs and accomplices through to the end.

the chinese and japanese peoples support and inspire each other in their struggles. following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, firmly support the japanese people's patriotic and just struggle against u.s. imperialism and their struggle against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries. the chinese people will unite with the japanese people in struggle and advance together as always, till complete victory is won.

down with the revived japanese militarism exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

Peking Message of Solidarity to Japanese Socialist Party Sponsored Rally in Commemoration of Tenth Anniversary of Assassination of Asanuma

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of a message of solidarity sent by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association today to the rally in commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of inejiro asanuma sponsored by the japanese socialist party:

on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-japan friendship association extend firm support to your commemoration meeting, express our deep feelings in memory of the heroic japanese statesman mr. inejiro asanuma and pay him lofty tribute.

mr. inejiro asanuma was an outstanding fighter in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and an esteemed friend of the chinese people. in order to win the independence of japan and peace in asia and promote the militant friendship between the chinese and japanese people, mr. asanuma waged an unremitting struggle and made important contributions. his famous and penetrating

statement "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people" has given a tremendous impetus to the japanese people's struggle against the japan-u.s. "security treaty".

at present the situation of revolution in the world is excellent. in his solemn statement published on may 20 of this year, chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, points out: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today."

the heroic people of the three countries of indo-china are advancing from victory to victory in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the struggle of the people of japan, korea, the southeast asian countries and other countries in asia against u.s. imperialist aggression and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is constantly mounting. fearing no threat and refusing to be deceived, the palestinian and other arab peoples continue to persist in their heroic armed struggle. the struggle for national liberation of the asian, african and latin american people and the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries in oceania, north america and europe are vigorously surging ahead. all this has dealt telling blows at u.s. imperialism, its collaborator, running dogs and accomplices, and landed them in a position more isolated than ever before.

fostered and encouraged by u.s. imperialism and its collaborator, japanese militarism has been revived today and has once again become a dangerous force of aggression and war in asia. however, the asia of today is not what it was in the thirties and forties. the great japanese people have awakened. u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are doomed to final defeat no matter how desperately they struggle.

ten years have passed since mr. inejiro asanuma was assassinated, yet the brilliant asanuma spirit will live forever in the hearts of the chinese and japanese people. we are convinced that the japanese people will certainly form a broad united front against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs and strengthen their militant unity with the people of asia and the world; our friends in the japanese socialist party will certainly inherit and carry forward mr. asanuma's will and, together with the broad masses of the japanese people, win still greater victories in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

the asanuma spirit is immortal exclamation

the chinese and japanese people, unite and defeat japanese militarism exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s./aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

Mr. Hisao Kuroda's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech of mr. hisao kuroda, leader of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for participation in the commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, at the rally of people of all walks of life in the chinese capital in commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party:

premier chou en-lai,
mr. kuo mo-jo,
chinese friends:

I would like to speak on behalf of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for participation in the commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma and on behalf of the broad masses of the fighting japanese people who are carrying on the "asanuma spirit".

please allow me to express my heartfelt thanks for the hospitable arrangements your country has made in view of the militant friendship between the japanese and chinese people, which have enabled us today to take part, on behalf of our friends who are carrying on the "asanuma spirit", in the commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party.

asanuma led a delegation of the japanese socialist party to visit your country in march 1959. it was on this very platform that he stated then that "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people" and laid emphasis on international unity in defeating u.s. imperialism.

this statement represents the essence of the "asanuma spirit" as well as the programmatic stand upheld during the 1960 struggle waged in japan against the japan-u.s. "security treaty".

holding high this banner, the late chairman asanuma fought fearlessly at the forefront of the struggle against the japan-u.s. "security treaty". the unprecedented upsurge in this struggle prevented eisenhower from visiting japan and brought down the kishi cabinet. in mortal fear of this, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries assassinated asanuma in a vain attempt to suppress the revolutionary struggle in japan and disrupt the militant unity between the japanese and chinese people.

despite this outrage committed by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, the heroic death of asanuma inspired the japanese people in their struggle and further strengthened the militant unity between the japanese and chinese people. today the "asanuma spirit" has become the soul of the masses of the japanese people who are marching ahead along the path crimson with his blood. the flames of struggle are raging with increasing intensity.

the reactionary japanese government, scared out of its wits by the raging revolutionary flames, tries to cover up

the military aspect of the japan-u.s. "security treaty" with a cloak of developing the economy at high speed, in an attempt to hoodwink the people and consolidate the foundation for economic encroachments. in accordance with the desire of u.s. imperialism, it is stepping up aggressive arms expansion and war preparations, has revived japanese militarism and is stepping up preparations for launching an aggressive war.

now we have come to a new stage in which we must carry on and develop the "asanuma spirit" -- "defeat u.s. imperialism, the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people".

the japanese people should develop this spirit into a new spirit of closely uniting with the people of china and other asian countries and fighting to defeat the common enemy u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

chairman mao in his may 20 solemn statement issued the call: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" we fully support this statement.

in china, the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao has won victory; it is a correct development of marxism-leninism and a tremendous inspiration to the people of the world in their revolutionary struggles and in struggles for national liberation.

the democratic people's republic of korea has won constant achievements in socialist construction and in strengthening national defence. the heroic people of the three countries of indo-china, aligning themselves to a powerful consolidated united front against u.s. imperialism, are heroically waging a people's war and firmly leading their struggle to victory.

the governments of china and korea issued a joint communique early in april. the summit conference of the peoples of indo-china issued a joint declaration in late april. now a powerful anti-u.s. united front of the people of asian countries has been formed.

the people of these countries regard the struggle against japanese militarism as a component part of the struggle against u.s. imperialism for the revived japanese militarism is attempting to repeat the crime it committed in the past in launching aggressive war. this time we the japanese people will never allow it to realize its ambition. the greatest fighting task facing the japanese people today is to carry out the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

over the past several years, the japanese people have been waging arduous struggle against the reactionary ruling class in order to smash the japan-u.s. "security treaty" system. with the revival and intensification of the militarist system, the japanese reactionaries are stepping up exploitation and oppression of the workers, peasants and other sections of the masses and pushing a policy of splitting. some former forces that sought reforms failed to see through their plots, turned against the people's struggle, involved themselves in the japan-u.s. "security treaty" system, and degenerated into turncoats. but the japanese people are struggling against them, and pushing the movement forward.

the campaign for japan-china friendship must play an important role in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and

the revival of militarism. however, the current campaign for japan-china friendship in japan is incompatible with the stern situation of the seventies. the situation today urgently demands us to overcome this weak point as quickly as possible and push ahead and develop the campaign for japan-china friendship.

chairman mao points out: "revolution is the main trend in the world today." the situation in asia, the situation in our country and the situation in the whole world have all testified to the correctness of this thesis.

our current task -- the struggle to defeat japanese militarism -- calls for reliance, first of all, on the japanese people's own revolutionary strength.

we the japanese people clearly realize this, and have firm conviction that we will certainly overthrow japanese militarism so long as we rely on the forces tempered in the struggle and persevere in the struggle.

to win victory in the struggle, we must bring into the broad united front the masses of the people who are fighting against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the main enemy at present. we realize that whether we shall succeed or not in this respect is of crucial importance for winning victories in our struggle, and we are determined to build this united front with our utmost efforts.

our struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism is by no means isolated, but it is waged on the basis of our unity with the chinese people and the people of other asian countries.

the struggle we are waging in japan is a joint struggle together with the chinese people against the common enemy.

we firmly believe that so long as the japanese people wage struggles in close coordination with the people of the other asian countries, they can certainly drive u.s. imperialism out of asia and defeat its running dogs. we are determined to carry through to the end the struggle in japan.

we the japanese people readily respond to chairman mao's solemn statement, unite closely with the people of the whole world, and wage struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

the japanese people and the chinese people closely unite and carry through to the end the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism exclamation

the japanese people and the people of other asian countries closely unite and carry through to the end the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism exclamation

finally, i would like to appeal again:

we must inherit and defend the asanuma spirit -- "defeat u.s. imperialism, the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people", and further develop it into a spirit of unity among the japanese and chinese people and the people of other asian countries, closely unite and wage struggles to defeat the common enemy -- u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism exclamation

at this rally in peking in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, which is of international significance, on behalf of the friends who inherit the asanuma spirit, i pledge that we will wage struggles in japan in a militant spirit that is in keeping with the development of the situation. this is all i have to say.

Written Speech of Kyoko Asanuma, Madame Inejiro Asanuma

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the written speech of kyoko asanuma, madame inejiro asanuma, read out by mr. shichiro hozumi, secretary-general of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for participation in the commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, at today's rally of people of all walks of life in the chinese capital in commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party:

i am shichiro hozumi, secretary-general of the delegation to china of the socialist party. madame asanuma has also been invited to attend this rally in commemoration of the anniversary of the assassination of asanuma. but she cannot come to take part in today's rally because of her health and domestic affairs. she has specially entrusted me to bring here a written speech and i now read it out on her behalf.

dear chinese friends:

you are holding a solemn rally today in memory of asanuma who was assassinated ten years ago today by the japanese and u.s. reactionaries, to show your consistent militant friendship for asanuma. i express my heartfelt thanks for this.

during the decade after asanuma was assassinated, the chinese friends, under the leadership of the great chairman mao, launched the great proletarian cultural revolution which is unprecedented in history. with unswerving militancy and growing daily in strength, they stand towering before the reactionaries of various countries headed by u.s. imperialism and have become an insurmountable obstacle to them. the people of various countries in the world have drawn tremendous inspiration from the indomitable spirit of their chinese friends. today, china has become a bastion of the world revolution. asanuma in the other world would also work for further strengthening the militant friendship with the chinese friends.

i am convinced that the statement "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people" fully embodies asanuma's will. it was asanuma's wish that the people of japan and china would unite and fight against the common enemy and crimson their militant friendship with blood. we would turn this statement into the ties that forever link us with our chinese friends.

i am deeply moved by the friendship of our chinese friends when recalling the rally commemorating asanuma i attended in peking six years ago today, and i am determined "to make the asanuma spirit which was crimsoned with blood the common wealth of the people of japan and china".

later, the chinese friends won the victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution. this has further developed this statement, which is a symbol of unity, and driven u.s. imperialism to an ever more hopeless position. it has been further proved in the struggle that u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of all the people of asia and the common enemy of the people of the whole world. on the other hand, in our country, japan, under the protection and support of u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism has been revived and is becoming more and more hostile to china. i feel that confronted with such a situation, asanuma in the other world would also feel his responsibility heavy and would not tolerate this. we the living should be fearless of strong enemies and should be determined to further take the asanuma spirit as a fighting banner of the seventies. we must, first of all, strengthen the unity and alliance at home, strengthen the militant unity with the great chinese people and then unite our struggle with that of the people of asia and the rest of the world, and persevere in the struggle with full confidence until final victory is won.

in conclusion, i once again express my heartfelt thanks to our chinese friends for their consistent militant friendship. a long, long life to chairman mao. good health to all the leading comrades.

Mr. Seimin Miyazaki's Speech At Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by mr. seimin miyazaki, head of the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), at today's rally of people of all walks of life in the chinese capital in commemoration of the tenth anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, former chairman of the japanese socialist party:

respected and beloved premier chou,
mr. kuo mo-jo,
friends of all circles in peking:

on behalf of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) central headquarters and all members of the association, i express my ardent desire for unity and deep gratitude to the "rally of people of all walks of life in the capital in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, former chairman of the japanese socialist party" and the determination of the japanese people to strengthen their militant unity with the chinese people in their resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism and the revived japanese militarism.

commemoration meetings are being held in hibiya hall in tokyo, capital of japan, and other parts of the country today. it is of particularly great importance that the chinese people are holding the "rally of people of all walks of life in the capital in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, former chairman of the japanese socialist party" in the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference, a place with historical connections, in peking, capital of the people's republic of china. the holding of the rallies at a time when the struggle of the people of asian countries against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are surging ever higher, especially when the japanese people's struggle is progressing ever more rapidly and becoming ever fiercer, is a heavy blow

to u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism which has revived under its wing, and serves to further strengthen and develop the militant unity between the people of japan and china under the new circumstances following the publication of the japan-u.s. "joint communique".

at the same time, this rally is a warm support and a tremendous encouragement for the fighting japanese people. it is a brilliant manifestation of proletarian internationalism on the part of the chinese people guided by great mao tsetung thought.

u.s. imperialism, which occupies and controls our country, has been fostering traitorous japanese monopoly capital since the end of world war two and has used it as its subordinate ally in reviving japanese militarism. u.s. imperialism is ambitiously trying to use it to oppress the japanese people at home and launch aggression abroad against the people of china and other asian countries and dominate them, split the asian people and set them against one another.

faced with this reality, the japanese people would not tolerate the revival of militarism and would not allow it to launch another war of aggression against china. they oppose the policy of hostility to china pushed by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and demand that lasting friendly relations be established between the people of japan and china. proceeding from this desire, they have launched the movement for japan-china friendship. this expresses the desire of the masses of the japanese people.

the movement for japan-china friendship launched by the japanese people is therefore inseparable in nature from the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism from the very outset.

mr. inejiro asanuma was one of the sponsors of the japan-china friendship association which came into being after the founding of the people's republic of china in 1949, and he took an active part in the movement for japan-china friendship from its inception.

in 1950, u.s. imperialism, using japan as its base, launched the war of aggression against korea and despatched its seventh fleet to occupy china's sacred territory of taiwan. following this, u.s. imperialism ordered the japanese reactionaries to found the 75,000-strong police reserve forces and expand the maritime security agency, thus beginning to flagrantly revive japanese militarism.

to carry on the war of aggression against korea, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries frantically revived japanese militarism and lifted the purge of the former professional japanese military men and dragged them into the police reserve forces. in 1951, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries went so far as signing the san francisco "peace treaty" and the japan-u.s. "security treaty" against the will of the japanese and chinese people. the aim of all this was to keep hostile to china, use japan as a permanent base for opposing china and asia and revive japanese militarism. since then, the japanese people have waged a consistent struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

in the spring of 1959, mr. inejiro asanuma visited china at the head of the second delegation sent by the japanese socialist party. it was in a speech he delivered in this very auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative

conference that he pointed out that "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people", demonstrating the firm determination to fight shoulder to shoulder with the chinese people against u.s. imperialism. this statement most accurately expresses the basic desire of the 100 million japanese people to oppose the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and war and to unite with the chinese people for struggle. it defines the orientation of the japanese people's struggle in clearer terms and helps strengthen the unity between the people of japan and china.

in 1960, millions of japanese people rose in struggle against the japan-u.s. "security treaty". michiko kanba laid down her life in the struggle. it was so acute that the planned visit to japan by the then u.s. president eisenhower was stopped and the nobusuke kishi cabinet was overthrown. in this struggle mr. inejiro asanuma raised high the banner of smashing the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and resuming japan-china diplomatic relations and was always in the forefront of the people's struggle. fearing the rising anti-u.s. imperialist struggle of the japanese people, u.s. imperialism and its running dogs assassinated mr. inejiro asanuma, who had fought heroically in the forefront of the struggle, at this very same moment on this same day of the same month in 1960 for the purpose of strangling the japanese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. instead of taking the japanese revisionist sanzo nosaka as the target, the enemy killed mr. inejiro asanuma. wasn't this lucid proof that even the enemy was clear about who was truly against u.s. imperialism and who was pretending to be so exclamation

since the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon and eisaku sato issued the japan-u.s. "joint communique" at the end of 1969, the resolute struggle waged by the people of japan, china and throughout asia against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism has risen rapidly and developed vigorously in asia.

recently, in particular, the international united front of the people of china, korea, indo-china and various asian countries against u.s. imperialism has been a great inspiration to the japanese people in their struggle. fighting against the militarist policies of repressing the people at home and launching aggression abroad, the japanese people internally want to smash the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and externally to strengthen the unity with the asian peoples who oppose u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. in particular, they want to further strengthen their militant unity with the chinese people.

in commemorating the 10th anniversary of the assassination of inejiro asanuma, outstanding statesman and brave fighter in the japanese people's patriotic just struggle against u.s. imperialism, we hold that the forces of the overwhelming majority of the japanese people that oppose u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and desire friendship with china and the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china must unite and form a broad patriotic united front against u.s. imperialism and further strengthen their militant unity with the people of all countries in asia, the chinese people in particular. we are determined to achieve all this in response to the call issued by the great leader chairman mao tsetung on may 20 and resolutely defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dog japanese militarism.

let us march along the path crimson with the blood of inejiro asanuma, fighter in the anti-u.s. patriotic just struggle exclamation

defeat u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs exclamation

down with japanese militarism exclamation

long live the close militant unity between the people of japan and china exclamation

long live invincible mao tsetung thought exclamation

Speech by Mr. Kenzoo Nakajima at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by mr. kenzoo nakajima, leader of the delegation of the japan-china cultural exchange association, at the rally of people of all walks of life in the chinese capital today in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of mr. inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the japanese socialist party:

dear chinese friends:

ten years have already passed since the staunch leader of the struggle in japan against imperialism mr. inejiro asanuma was assassinated at a meeting. mr. asanuma was a statesman who had helped raise the japanese people's political consciousness. hitting the nail on the head, he pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people." he stood firm all along and widely popularized this statement until his last breath.

the year of 1960 is worth commemorating. in that year, the japanese people in their tens of millions, united as one, launched wide-spread struggles against the revision of the japan-u.s. "security treaty". this is a gigantic upsurge in the contemporary history of japan, dealing heavy blows to the frantic aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism.

the broad masses of japanese people respected and loved mr. asanuma and affectionately called him "locomotive". he won the name because he stood in the van leading the people in the struggle against the "security treaty". on may first that year, workers on the state-owned railways staged a demonstration, holding a huge model of a locomotive with a portrait of mr. asanuma on its head.

mr. asanuma was not an exciting or loud-voiced politician. holding high the banner of "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people", he travelled all over japan and using firm and powerful voice that is familiar to the people, he repeatedly exposed the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism and its armed invasion of various asian countries, pushing forward the people's struggle and strengthening the unity of the people.

the enemy most fears the fighters who spare no efforts for strengthening the unity of the people and who dare to struggle. u.s. imperialism and its running dogs regarded mr. asanuma as an opponent not to be overlooked and finally murdered him. at the time, many people were listening to mr. asanuma at the very place where he was assassinated and still more people were

listening to him over the television and radio. mr. asanuma was assassinated in front of the people. and his death aroused extreme indignation among them.

that evening, i went to the headquarters of the japanese socialist party to condole on the death of the beloved mr. asanuma who had often discussed state affairs with me. the catafalque at the gate was simple. as i stood in silent mourning, i realized that only mr. asanuma was worthy of the name of a martyr. mr. asanuma always led a simple life and had constant close contacts with the people. he regarded himself as a member of the people and no gap whatsoever existed between him and the people. mr. asanuma's history in the revolutionary struggle was very long. as far back as the time he studied in waseda university when japanese militarists attempted to stuff militarist subjects into the university's curriculum, mr. asanuma expressed strong opposition and stood in the van of the struggle.

after mr. asanuma became a statesman and joined the movement of revolution, he firmly bore in mind chairman mao's words: "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history" and he applied them in his practice. chairman mao says: "however active the leading group may be, its activity will amount to fruitless effort by a handful of people unless combined with the activity of the masses. on the other hand, if the masses alone are active without a strong leading group to organize their activity properly, such activity cannot be sustained for long, or carried forward in the right direction, or raised to a high level." mr. asanuma unswervingly upheld the banner of "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people". this shows that he had fundamentally and in plain language pointed out the way which the people must take. the enemy was scared to see that the enthusiasm of the masses, under his leadership, was getting higher and higher and it finally ferociously assassinated mr. asanuma. but, even if the enemy assassinated mr. asanuma, it could not slash down the banner of "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people". on the contrary, that proved the correctness of the banner all the more. it is this banner that has become the basis for the unity of the broad masses and daily raises the enthusiasm of the masses.

in the past ten years, the ferocious features of u.s. imperialism in invading asia and the rest of the world have already been exposed to the people of the world. under the plots of u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism has been revived.

japanese militarism is the most dangerous aggressive force in asia. the awakened japanese people will not allow u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism which is in collusion with it to threaten the freedom, peace and happiness of the people of asia and the rest of the world and to fundamentally undermine japan's independence, democracy, peace and neutrality.

the aggression by u.s. imperialism in asia is meeting with disastrous defeats and u.s. imperialism itself is in an all-round crisis. in order to save itself from its doom, it is plotting to further expand the war. but, as chairman mao wisely points out: "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today." this allows of no doubt. chairman mao again says: "with regard to the question of world war, there are but two possibilities: one is that the war will give rise to

revolution and the other is that revolution will prevent the war." this also allows of no doubt. should u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, in collaboration with revisionism and reactionaries of various countries, be bent on launching a third world war, the japanese people will unite with the chinese people and the revolutionary people all over the world and resolutely defeat and thoroughly wipe out imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries. they will build a new state and create a new culture on the debris.

the large-scale struggle of the japanese revolutionary people has begun. the japanese people will unite as one to win victories.

over the past 21 years since the people's republic of china was founded by the chinese people's respected and beloved great leader chairman mao, she has consistently supported the just struggles of the people of the world. inspired by this, the japanese people must strengthen unity and wage resolute struggles until decisive victory is won.

martyr inejiro asanuma has heroically laid down his life for the people. let us hold high the banner of "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people" and march ahead along the path crimson with his blood exclamation

long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation long live the militant unity of the people of japan and china exclamation defeat u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism exclamation

China's Ocean-Going Freighter "Haifeng" Makes First Voyage to Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

china's ocean-going freighter "haifeng" voyaged to japan for the first time on the eve of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, according to a tokyo report.

anchored at the nigata port, the freighter, laden with the profound and militant friendship of the chinese people for the japanese people, was accorded a warm welcome by japanese friends from various circles: workers, peasants, students, friendly businessmen, and personages of the japanese socialist party. chinese patriotic residents and korean nationals in japan were also present to greet the freighter.

during her stay at the nigata port from september 30 to october 10, "haifeng" was visited by hundreds of japanese friends, many of them making special, long trips for the occasion. the visitors held discussions with the chinese crew to exchange experiences in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and experiences in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs. they chatted together on the militant friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples. they expressed their resolve to fight for the strengthening of the militant solidarity between the two peoples, for a more solid united front against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism which has been revived by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, and for the promotion of friendship and trade between the two peoples.

many japanese friends enthusiastically praised china's great achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction and expressed their infinite love and respect for the chinese people's great leader chairman mao. some of them raising their arms shouted: "long live chairman mao exclamation" "we wish a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation"

some patriotic overseas chinese came to see the freighter by whole families. they said with emotion: our motherland has become stronger. we overseas chinese living abroad have also stood up. we owe this entirely to the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao. we wish him a long, long life exclamation

CHINA AND LAOS

Premier Chou En-lai Greets 25th Anniversary of Independence Day of Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to prince souphanouvong, chairman of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front, extending the warmest congratulations on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the independence day of laos. the message reads in full as follows:

sam neua

his highness prince souphanouvong,
chairman of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front

on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the independence day of laos, i extend the warmest congratulations to the laotian patriotic front and the fraternal laotian people on behalf of the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people.

under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front, the heroic laotian people, desplaying a tenacious and dauntless revolutionary spirit, have waged long arduous struggles against the u.s. aggressors and their lackey and won one victory after another. especially since the beginning of this year, the laotian people, holding high the militant banner of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, have closely united with the vietnamese and cambodian peoples; the three peoples have supported and assisted each other, fought shoulder to shoulder with concerted efforts and formed a powerful united front against u.s. imperialist aggression. on the various battlefields in laos, the laotian people have launched fierce attacks on the enemy, wiped out large numbers of enemy effectives and expanded the liberated areas, thus bringing about a new development in the revolutionary situation in laos. the great victories won by the laotian and other indo-chinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation have greatly encouraged the oppressed nations and people the world over in their revolutionary struggles and constitute important contributions to the struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism.

the chinese government and people firmly support the laotian people in their valiant struggle against the aggression on laos by u.s. imperialism, the reactionaries of thailand and

the south vietnamese puppet troops. u.s. imperialism must immediately stop its bombing of laotian territory and all its acts of aggression; u.s. imperialism and its vassal troops must withdraw from laos completely so that the laotian people may settle the laotian question by themselves. the chinese people are deeply convinced that, persevering in a protracted war, the laotian people who have been tempered through long struggles will certainly smash the various schemes and machinations of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, surmount all difficulties on their road of advance and win complete victory in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

may the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and laotian peoples remain evergreen exclamation

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china
peking, october 11, 1970

Peking Reception Marks 25th Anniversary of Laotian Independence Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 11, 1970)

the china-laos friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries this afternoon gave a reception in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the laotian independence day.

laotian friends now in peking including general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife, lieutenant-colonel kongsy, major thip and sithon sibounneuang, and laotian experts and students in peking were present.

present on the occasion were li hsien-nien, chinese vice-premier, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the departments concerned including wang hsin-ting, han nien-lung, ting hsi-lin, chen shu-huai, chen teh-ho, wang hai-jung and liu chun.

in proposing a toast, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee kuo mo-jo extended warm festival congratulations, on behalf of the chinese people, to the fraternal laotian people.

kuo mo-jo said: over the past 25 years, the heroic laotian people, under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front and its predecessor -- issala front, have persevered in protracted armed struggle and dealt heavy blows to the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. they have liberated vast expanse of territory and won one victory after another.

he added: at present, the situation in indo-china is excellent. inspired by the call of unity in struggle issued by the summit conference of the peoples of indo-china, the three peoples of laos, viet nam and cambodia have made tremendous development in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. in laos, the patriotic armed forces launched repeated offensives, annihilated a large amount of the enemy's effectives and further expanded the liberated areas.

kuo mo-jo stressed: we firmly believe that the laotian people will certainly smash the criminal schemes of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and win complete victory in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation as long as they closely unite with the vietnamese and cambodian peoples and persevere in a protracted war.

he said: the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has taught us that "the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other". we extend heartfelt thanks to the peoples of laos and other countries of indo-china for their unceasing support to the chinese people in the cause of revolution. we have supported and will continue to firmly support the people of laos and other countries of indo-china in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. this is our bounden proletarian internationalist duty.

in proposing a toast, general huon mongkhunvilay thanked the chinese people for their firm support for the laotian people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and wished that the militant friendship between the people of china and laos be everlasting.

general huon mongkhunvilay strongly denounced u.s. imperialism for its crimes in committing aggression against laos and extending the war of aggression in indo-china. he pointed out: u.s. imperialism is aggressive by nature. it is far from giving up its design of aggression against laos and other countries of indo-china and is engaged in a death-bed struggle even though it has received telling blows in these countries.

huon mongkhunvilay said that the laotian people, under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front, were determined to smash all criminal plots of u.s. imperialism and were confident of the final victory in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. the comrades-in-arms of china and laos repeatedly proposed toasts to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and laotian peoples and to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese people and the people of the countries of indo-china.

to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the proclamation of the independence of laos, the china-laos friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries will sponsor a picture exhibition in peking on the 12th which shows the great victories of the laotian people in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Laotian People's War against U.S. Aggression and for National Salvation Is Bound to Win

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

the "people's daily" today frontpaged an editorial to celebrate the 25th anniversary of the independence day of laos. the editorial entitled "the laotian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is bound to win" reads in full as follows:

the 25th anniversary of the independence day of laos falls today. the chinese people warmly congratulate the laotian people on this brilliant revolutionary festival and extend the militant salute to the laotian people who are fighting heroically against u.s. imperialism and its lackey.

the laotian people have a glorious revolutionary tradition. under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front, they have long been waging an unyielding anti-imperialist struggle for the independence of their motherland and their national liberation. on october 12, 1945, the laotian people defeated the fascist japanese aggressors and proclaimed national independence. then, after fighting triumphantly a nine-year war of resistance against france, they drove the french colonial troops out of the territory of laos. for the past nearly 16 years, the laotian people, fighting heroically and fearing no sacrifices, have resisted the aggression by u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious and most cruel in the world, and have badly battered the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. the laotian people's victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has dealt a heavy blow at u.s. imperialism's plan of aggression in indo-china, and directly coordinated with and supported the fraternal vietnamese and cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, thus making an active contribution to the revolutionary anti-imperialist struggle of the oppressed people and oppressed nations the world over.

for the past 25 years, the laotian people have traversed a glorious and militant course and stood the tempering and the test of a protracted revolutionary war. under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front, the laotian people established their patriotic armed forces and have persistently taken the road of armed struggle. relying on their own armed forces, the laotian people have again and again smashed u.s. imperialist criminal schemes for stamping out the raging flames of the laotian revolution and defended the fruits of the victory of the revolution. today, the patriotic army and people of laos have emerged braver and stronger in battle. they are waging people's war extensively from mountainous areas to plains and from forests to valleys, incessantly annihilating enemy effectives. they have already established a liberated area which covers two thirds of the country's territory and has a population of over one million. they have thus brought about an excellent revolutionary situation.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history." this great revolutionary truth has vividly been borne out once again by the victory of the laotian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

at present, the revolutionary situation in indo-china is getting better and better. responding to the call for unity and struggle made by the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the three people of viet nam, laos and cambodia have made great headway in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. from cities to the countryside in south viet nam, u.s. aggressors have continued to suffer powerful blows at the hands of the people's armed forces, and the so-called "vietnamization" scheme of the nixon administration is going bankrupt. in laos, the patriotic armed forces, launching offensives constantly, have smashed frenzied attacks by the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs and further expanded the liberated area. in cambodia, the people's armed forces have grown rapidly in strength and liberated two thirds of the country's territory in less than six months, while the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs have been badly battered there. the whole of indo-china has become a graveyard for the u.s. aggressors.

but, the u.s. imperialist aggressors, not reconciled to their failure, are vigorously resorting to counter-revolutionary dual tactics in their desperate struggles in indo-china. while continuing to expand its war of aggression in the region, the nixon administration recently dished up a so-called "new initiative" on indo-china. this is an attempt to deceive the american people and the world opinion by "peace" phrases, drag on the u.s. war of aggression, maintain the u.s. puppet regimes there so as to realize its criminal aim of permanent occupation of the whole of indo-china. this cunning scheme of u.s. imperialism has been strongly condemned and opposed by the people of the three countries in indo-china and is doomed to complete bankruptcy.

the chinese people and the laotian people have forged profound and militant friendship in their prolonged and common struggle against imperialism. the chinese people resolutely support the laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and are determined to provide powerful backing for them. we are convinced that by closing their unity with the vietnamese and cambodian people, persisting in protracted war and with the support of the revolutionary people the world over, the laotian people will certainly smash all military adventures and schemes and machinations of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, and win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk Gives Banquet in Peking Celebrating 25th Anniversary of Founding of Korean Workers' Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

comrade hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet here today, warmly celebrating the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party.

present at the banquet were comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, and leading comrades of departments under the c.p.c. central

committee and government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hsin-ting, li chiang, fang yi, huang chih-yung, feng yung-shun, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, pai hsiang-kuo, chung yu-yi, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chou jung-kuo, chai cheng-wen, chen wen-chun, tsui chin-yao, liao chu-chiang and chuan chih-pang, and representatives of the china-korea friendship people's commune.

comrade kim gyong ryon, head of the korean government economic delegation, and comrade bang tae ryul, deputy head of the korean government trade delegation, were present.

a portrait of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, hung in the banquet hall. comrade hyun joon keuk and comrade li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet. they wished chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close friend of the chinese people, good health and long life. they wished the militant friendship between the people of china and korea, which is cemented with blood in the protracted revolutionary struggle, evergreen.

in their speeches, they expressed the determination that in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the people of china and korea would unite with each other and fight together until complete victory is won.

the speeches of comrade hyun joon keuk and comrade li hsien-nien were warmly applauded.

a korean feature film "a village with flowers in full blossom" was shown after the banquet.

CHINA AND POLAND

Military Attache Colonel Edward Zakrzewski Gives Reception in Celebration of 27th Anniversary of Founding of Polish People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

colonel edward zakrzewski, military attache of the polish embassy in peking, gave a reception here today in celebration of the 27th anniversary of the founding of the polish people's army.

chen pang, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chu kai-yin and yu chan attended the reception.

eugeniusz wisniewski, charge d'affaires ad interim of the polish embassy in peking, and diplomatic envoys to china and military attaches of embassies in peking attended the reception.

CHINA AND U.A.R.

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Meets Ambassador of United Arab Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, this morning met salah el-abd, ambassador of the united arab republic to china, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with him.

ambassador salah el-abd expressed thanks to the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, vice-chairman lin, other chinese leaders, the chinese people and the chinese government for their profound condolences on the passing away of gamal abdel nasser, the late president of the united arab republic.

present on the occasion were chi peng-fei, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, and ho ying, director of the western asian and african affairs department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND U.S.

Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China Is Out-and-Out Fraud

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 10, 1970)

u.s. imperialist chieftain and god of plague of war nixon proposed a so-called "major new initiative" on the indo-china question on october 7. having instigated the jordanian reactionaries to launch frenzied attacks on the palestinian guerrillas and unscrupulously made war threats in the middle east area, nixon is again practising a "peace talks" fraud on the indo-china question. this shows that under the excellent situation when "revolution is the main trend in the world today", u.s. imperialism is beset with numerous difficulties and is attempting to step up its counter-revolutionary dual tactics in its desperate struggle.

nixon's so-called "new initiative" consists chiefly of five points: 1) a "cease-fire-in-place" "throughout indo-china"; 2) "an international conference ... to deal with the conflict in three states of indo-china"; 3) "to negotiate an agreed time-table for complete withdrawals as part of an overall settlement"; 4) "a search for a political settlement that truly meets the aspirations of all south vietnamese"; and 5) "immediate and unconditional release of all prisoners of war held by both sides".

with only a slight analyis of nixon's five points, one will find no difficulty to see that the five points are absolutely not a "new initiative for peace" at all, but a desperate struggle to save u.s. imperialism from its doomed failure and a deceitful trick to "legalize" its aggression in the whole indo-china.

what kind of stuff is nixon's "cease-fire-in-place" after all? nixon said: "a cease-fire should encompass not only the fighting in viet nam but in all of indo-china", and should not only "cause all kinds of warfare to stop", but

"cover the full range of actions that have typified this war", he said: "i propose that all armed forces throughout indo-china cease firing their weapons and remain in the positions they now hold. this would be a 'cease-fire-in-place'."

what a nice "cease-fire-in-place" exclamation

everybody knows that on the soil of the three countries of indo-china the u.s. imperialists and their henchmen and running dogs are aggressors, pirates and murderers, while the three peoples in indo-china are victims of aggression. it is the u.s. imperialists and their henchmen who have sent hundreds of thousands of troops to the soil of the three peoples in indo-china, while the latter have not sent a single soldier to the soil of the united states. under these circumstances, nixon had the effrontery to brag about a "cease-fire-in-place". does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should recognize the u.s. imperialist aggression in the three countries of indo-china as legal exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china are not allowed to drive the u.s. aggressors out of their native soil instead, they should leave the u.s. aggressors to hang on on their own soil to ride roughshod over them exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should be deprived of their sacred right to carry out the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should bow down and surrender to the u.s. aggressors exclamation?

nixon said, "the united states has never sought to widen the war. what we seek is to widen the peace."

we should like to ask nixon: who is it that has pursued the strategy of "escalation" in viet nam, not only by sending hundreds of thousands of aggressor troops and satellite troops to south viet nam, but also by conducting wanton bombings against north viet nam? who is it that, unable to win in viet nam, engineered a reactionary coup d'etat in cambodia and fostered the rightist lon nol-sirik matak clique to power, and sent troops to invade cambodia and introduced thailand troops into cambodia when the cambodian people kindled the raging flames against the reactionary rule of the lon nol-sirik matak clique which became precarious? who is it that sent more and more of its own special forces to laos and also dispatched more and more groups of thailand troops to join in the laotian reactionaries' attack on the liberated zone? if all this does not mean seeking "to widen the war" but seeking "to widen the peace", then, it precisely shows that the "peace" preached by nixon is nothing but the "peace" under the u.s. bayonets, the "peace" which maintains the reactionary rule of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs on the soil of the three countries in indo-china, the "peace" which subjects the three peoples in indo-china to slaughter, oppression, enslavement and exploitation by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs exclamation

nixon advocated "an international conference ... to deal with the conflict in all three states of indo-china". he said, "this war in indo-china has been proved to be of one piece; it cannot be cured by treating only one of its areas of outbreak."

who has made the wars in indo-china into "one piece" after all? it is none other than u.s. imperialism who has done so. it is u.s. imperialism which has, by committing aggression against cambodia and steadily expanding and aggravating its intervention in laos, swiftly enlarged its war of aggression in viet nam into a war of over-all aggression against indo-china and has thereby

stimulated the three indo-chinese peoples to unite still more closely against their common enemy and wage a "one-piece" anti-aggression war to counter wars of aggression made into "one piece" by u.s. imperialism. "treatment" indeed exclamation it is nothing but the trick of a thief crying "stop thief". only if u.s. imperialism stops its aggression, pulls out all its aggressor troops and satellite troops from indo-china and ceases to give any support and aid to its running dogs there, the issue of war in indo-china can be solved forthwith. as for the geneva agreements of 1954 and 1962, they have long been torn into pieces by u.s. imperialism through its acts of aggression. now nixon had the effrontery to brag that "the essential elements of the geneva accords of 1954 and 1962 remain valid". how shameless exclamation

moreover, nixon proposed "to negotiate an agreed time-table for complete withdrawals". this is absurd indeed. the indo-chinese people, the american people and the people of other countries of the world have long demonstrated in deeds their strong demand for the immediate, complete withdrawal of all u.s. imperialist aggressor troops in indo-china, but nixon prepares only to "negotiate an agreed time-table for complete withdrawals". here he used no such words like "mutual troop withdrawals" as he had mentioned before, but in fact he is playing the same trick as a disruptive entangling so that the u.s. aggressor troops can hang on in south vietnam for an indefinite period.

the fourth and fifth points in nixon's proposal are about "a political settlement" to the south viet nam issue and the release of war prisoners. again, only if u.s. imperialism stops its aggressive war and pulls out all its aggressor troops and satellite troops from indo-china, these questions will be solved automatically and there is no need for nixon to worry about. as nixon himself has admitted, the "political settlement" which he is seeking is aimed at maintaining the reactionary rule of the nguyen van thieu-nguyen cao ky clique in south vietnam. likewise, he dropped a hint about maintaining the puppet rule of lon nol-sirik matak in cambodia.

the nixon administration and the u.s. imperialist propaganda machine have put up a great fanfare to extravagantly extol and widely peddle nixon's proposal which is full of gangster logic from beginning to end. however, even bourgeois reporters in the united states could not but admit that nixon's proposal is nothing but "a number of the american suggestions which previously have been spurned when they were put forward one by one".

at his recent press conference in ireland when he was winding up his tour on europe, nixon said that "the nixon doctrine has sometimes been inaccurately described as one that would allow the united states to reduce its responsibilities in the world. that is not the case. the purpose of the nixon doctrine is to provide a policy under which the united states can act with others".

this remark can serve as the best footnote to his "new initiative for peace" on indo-china. it betray the fact that his "new initiative for peace" is nothing but a new fraud intended to cover up u.s. imperialist aggression.

in view of the fact that u.s. imperialism has been beaten black and blue on the battlefields in indo-china, that the u.s. policy of aggression is being vigorously opposed and condemned by the people of the united states and throughout the world and that the next u.s. mid-term congressional elections are

"cover the full range of actions that have typified this war". he said: "i propose that all armed forces throughout indo-china cease firing their weapons and remain in the positions they now hold. this would be a 'cease-fire-in-place'."

what a nice "cease-fire-in-place" exclamation

everybody knows that on the soil of the three countries of indo-china the u.s. imperialists and their henchmen and running dogs are aggressors, pirates and murderers, while the three peoples in indo-china are victims of aggression. it is the u.s. imperialists and their henchmen who have sent hundreds of thousands of troops to the soil of the three peoples in indo-china, while the latter have not sent a single soldier to the soil of the united states. under these circumstances, nixon had the effrontery to brag about a "cease-fire-in-place". does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should recognize the u.s. imperialist aggression in the three countries of indo-china as legal exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china are not allowed to drive the u.s. aggressors out of their native soil instead, they should leave the u.s. aggressors to hang on on their own soil to ride roughshod over them exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should be deprived of their sacred right to carry out the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation? does it not mean that the three peoples in indo-china should bow down and surrender to the u.s. aggressors exclamation?

nixon said, "the united states has never sought to widen the war. what we seek is to widen the peace."

we should like to ask nixon: who is it that has pursued the strategy of "escalation" in viet nam, not only by sending hundreds of thousands of aggressor troops and satellite troops to south viet nam, but also by conducting wanton bombings against north viet nam? who is it that, unable to win in viet nam, engineered a reactionary coup d'etat in cambodia and fostered the rightist lon nol-sirik matak clique to power, and sent troops to invade cambodia and introduced thailand troops into cambodia when the cambodian people kindled the raging flames against the reactionary rule of the lon nol-sirik matak clique which became precarious? who is it that sent more and more of its own special forces to laos and also dispatched more and more groups of thailand troops to join in the laotian reactionaries' attack on the liberated zone? if all this does not mean seeking "to widen the war" but seeking "to widen the peace", then, it precisely shows that the "peace" preached by nixon is nothing but the "peace" under the u.s. bayonets, the "peace" which maintains the reactionary rule of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs on the soil of the three countries in indo-china, the "peace" which subjects the three peoples in indo-china to slaughter, oppression, enslavement and exploitation by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs exclamation

nixon advocated "an international conference ... to deal with the conflict in all three states of indo-china". he said, "this war in indo-china has been proved to be of one piece; it cannot be cured by treating only one of its areas of outbreak."

who has made the wars in indo-china into "one piece" after all? it is none other than u.s. imperialism who has done so. it is u.s. imperialism which has, by committing aggression against cambodia and steadily expanding and aggravating its intervention in laos, swiftly enlarged its war of aggression in viet nam into a war of over-all aggression against indo-china and has thereby

stimulated the three indo-chinese peoples to unite still more closely against their common enemy and wage a "one-piece" anti-aggression war to counter wars of aggression made into "one piece" by u.s. imperialism. "treatment" indeed exclamation it is nothing but the trick of a thief crying "stop thief". only if u.s. imperialism stops its aggression, pulls out all its aggressor troops and satellite troops from indo-china and ceases to give any support and aid to its running dogs there, the issue of war in indo-china can be solved forthwith. as for the geneva agreements of 1954 and 1962, they have long been torn into pieces by u.s. imperialism through its acts of aggression. now nixon had the effrontery to brag that "the essential elements of the geneva accords of 1954 and 1962 remain valid". how shameless exclamation

moreover, nixon proposed "to negotiate an agreed time-table for complete withdrawals". this is absurd indeed. the indo-chinese people, the american people and the people of other countries of the world have long demonstrated in deeds their strong demand for the immediate, complete withdrawal of all u.s. imperialist aggressor troops in indo-china, but nixon prepares only to "negotiate an agreed time-table for complete withdrawals". here he used no such words like "mutual troop withdrawals" as he had mentioned before, but in fact he is playing the same trick as a disruptive entangling so that the u.s. aggressor troops can hang on in south vietnam for an indefinite period.

the fourth and fifth points in nixon's proposal are about "a political settlement" to the south viet nam issue and the release of war prisoners. again, only if u.s. imperialism stops its aggressive war and pulls out all its aggressor troops and satellite troops from indo-china, these questions will be solved automatically and there is no need for nixon to worry about. as nixon himself has admitted, the "political settlement" which he is seeking is aimed at maintaining the reactionary rule of the nguyen van thieu-nguyen cao ky clique in south vietnam. likewise, he dropped a hint about maintaining the puppet rule of lon nol-sirik matak in cambodia.

the nixon administration and the u.s. imperialist propaganda machine have put up a great fanfare to extravagantly extol and widely peddle nixon's proposal which is full of gangster logic from beginning to end. however, even bourgeois reporters in the united states could not but admit that nixon's proposal is nothing but "a number of the american suggestions which previously have been spurned when they were put forward one by one".

at his recent press conference in ireland when he was winding up his tour on europe, nixon said that "the nixon doctrine has sometimes been inaccurately described as one that would allow the united states to reduce its responsibilities in the world. that is not the case. the purpose of the nixon doctrine is to provide a policy under which the united states can act with others".

this remark can serve as the best footnote to his "new initiative for peace" on indo-china. it betray the fact that his "new initiative for peace" is nothing but a new fraud intended to cover up u.s. imperialist aggression.

in view of the fact that u.s. imperialism has been beaten black and blue on the battlefields in indo-china, that the u.s. policy of aggression is being vigorously opposed and condemned by the people of the united states and throughout the world and that the next u.s. mid-term congressional elections are

due in early november, nixon felt the urgent need for such a new fraud to extricate himself from the predicament he is now in. however, the three indo-chinese peoples are people who have stood long tests and they can neither be cowed nor deceived. the people throughout the world are clearly aware of the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism. neither the "peace talks" fraud nor any war threat on the part of u.s. imperialism can save it from its ultimate doom.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

SINO-JAPANESE RELATIONS

Sato's US Visit and China-Japan Relations

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, October 20, 1970)

Japanese Prime Minister Sato is off to the United States again. This is his second visit within one year.

Sato appears to make it a rule of going to the US to see the US President on the eve of elections. Even Western papers say that his visit is designed to get some capital with which to win votes after he returns to his country.

In November last year, when he returned from the US he dissolved the Diet and held new elections. This time, following his return from the US, election of a new leader of the Liberal-Democratic Party will be held toward the end of the month. He has already announced that he would run for the office of party leader in the forthcoming 4th Party election; in other words, he wants to be prime minister for the fourth consecutive term.

In Japan's political arena, there were prime ministers, such as Yoshida, who held office for three consecutive terms, but no one has ever been a fourth term prime minister. "A vicious prime minister lives the longest"--this is a comment of a Japanese magazine.

At present, the biggest problem facing Japan is China-Japan relations. When he campaigned for election at the end of last year, Sato made some speeches on China-Japan relations. However, what he said was one thing; what he did was another. Since the publication of the Sato-Nixon joint communique, everyone has seen that the ambition of Japanese militarism toward our sacred territory of Taiwan is more naked than ever.

For many years people of all walks of life in Japan have asked the Japanese government to change its China policy. The several opposition parties in Japan recently took united action with the promotion of China-Japan relations as the core of their work. A non-sectarian League of Diet members for the promotion of resumption of China-Japan diplomatic relations is in the process of being formed. More than 40 Diet members of the Liberal-Democratic Party two days ago issued a joint document requesting the Liberal-Democratic Party to withdraw from the group of signatories who signed jointly with the US to oppose the China motion at the United Nations.

All these facts show that Sato, the most reactionary Japanese prime minister since the war, has made himself most unpopular by pursuing a policy of following US imperialism and opposing China.

Yesterday, an AP despatch from Tokyo said that the present visit of Sato to the US for a meeting with Nixon will "take the China problem as the focus."

When Canada began its talk with China on the establishment of diplomatic relations in summer last year, according to a report of the Tokyo press, Sato had "advised Canada to be more careful." Today, China and Canada have officially established diplomatic relations. This is a blow not only to US imperialism but also to the reactionary Sato government.

By relying on the US to "respect himself," Sato has actually belittled himself. When he returned from the US at the end of last year, his reactionary policies were further exposed and have come under sharper attack inside the country in the current year.

Since Sato is so brave as to tie himself with the US policy, can he last long?!

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 23, 1970 No. 4764

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY COMMITTEES

Develop Actively Ideological Struggle, Strengthen the Building of Revolutionized Party Committee Group

- A serious study conducted by the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee on Chairman Mao's theory of Party building and the new Party Constitution

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 12, 1970)

> The Party committee of Maoming municipality of Kwangtung has strengthened its own revolutionary development by laying a firm hold on the struggle between the two lines and the two world outlooks and actively launching ideological struggle.--SCMP Ed.

Seriously studying great leader Chairman Mao's theory on Party building and the new Party Constitution, the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee in Kwangtung has held closely to the law of the struggle between the two lines and the two world outlooks in developing ideological struggle actively, and in strengthening the building of a revolutionized Party committee group so that the Party committee may become a battle fortress of greater vigor and vitality.

Rely on the Masses To Open the Door To Struggle

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Direct reliance on the masses is a basic principle of the Communist Party." Following this instruction of Chairman Mao, the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee have combined the new situation of the class struggle and the actual thinking of leading personnel in regularly carrying out rectification. They go deeply into the basic level to seriously learn from the broad masses of workers, peasants and fighters, and humbly accept their criticism and assistance.

Once a deputy secretary of the municipal Party committee arrived at Wenyün brigade in the suburb, and when he saw with his own eyes the more than 300 mow of "Tachai-type farmland" opened up by the poor and lower-middle peasants on a wind eroded hill and the planting of farm products on the top of a stony peak that radically altered the backward feature of this "poverty-stricken and barren village," he was reminded of the fact that in the past he had not carried out conscientiously the work of leading the poor and lower-middle peasants along the road indicated by Chairman Mao, and in a way had been largely responsible for the backward feature of Wenyün brigade. Now that he had seen how the poor and lower-middle peasants had rid themselves of the poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and by closely following Chairman Mao's great strategic plan, had created such heroic deeds of daring struggle for the revolution, he deeply felt a need for the further heightening of his own awareness of the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution.

He initiated among the poor and lower-middle peasants of this brigade a fierce struggle against his own half-revolutionary thinking of "Waiting for the take-over" and resolutely expressed that he must always demonstrate with determination the completely revolutionary spirit of the proletariat, and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants gave him their enthusiastic support and encouragement. Since then, this deputy secretary, brimming with vigor and vitality has taken the lead in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and is glowing with revolutionary youthfulness on the road of continuing the revolution.

Struggle With the Problems of Work in Basic Level in Mind

The CCP Maoming Municipal Committee regularly makes analysis of conditions in the basic level, and through existing problems at basic level units studies weak points in the leadership work of the CCP Municipal Committee in order to discover problems in the thinking of its leadership group, to find out the source, to struggle against non-proletarian thinking in their minds, to continually heighten their awareness of the struggle between the two lines among the members and to strengthen the revolutionized building of the leadership group.

In the new upsurge of industrial and agricultural production this spring, one of the deputy secretaries of the Party committee discovered in the basic level that some responsible members of units talked convincingly about production but did not attach much importance to class struggle. The Municipal Party Committee pinpointing this problem specially convened a meeting of its standing committee, and discovered that some members of the Party committee, under the favorable situation and listening only to the fanfare of drums and gongs reporting the good news, had failed to notice the new trend of the class struggle, and had relaxed their hold on the class struggle. The Party committee felt that, in order to solve well the problem of "turning" below, it was necessary to first solve the problem of "turning" of its leadership group.

The Party committee thereupon organized all its members to study over and over again in association with their thinking Chairman Mao's teaching of "Never forget the class struggle" and the "Four existence" described in the new Party Constitution to criticize the "Liu Shao-ch'i's "Theory of the dying out of class struggle" and also to further carry out the placing of proletarian politics to the fore, the grasping of the class struggle fiercely, and the unfolding of the class struggle in the political, economical and ideological spheres penetratingly, and to further promote a new upsurge in industrial and agricultural production.

The Number One Man Takes the Lead in Struggle

From the new victories in revolution and production continuously scored by Maoming municipality, the Party committee had received a commendation from the superior level and the acclaim from the masses for its work. How to correctly handle the result of work and merit the confidence shown by the masses? The number one man of the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee took this problem and repeatedly made a study of Vice Chairman Lin Piao's directive "All the achievements of the Chinese Communist Party are a result of the wise leadership of Chairman Mao, and a victory for the thought of Mao Tse-tung," and deeply realized that amidst the flood of acclaim, it was necessary to attribute more consciously all achievements to Chairman Mao and the Party Center and to the broad masses of the people, and to seek discrepancies more consciously in their own work and in their own mind in the overall concrete laying down of Chairman Mao's various directives.

One day at a meeting of the Party committee, a leading member of the committee offered his view on the active development of local industry in Maoming. At that time the number one man of the Party committee was of the opinion that since this comrade had once been in charge of industry, he was bound to be deeply poisoned by the revisionist line in enterprise management, full of old conventions and his view not necessarily correct. He therefore did not actively support the proposal. Later in making a careful analysis on the proposal of this cadre, he realized that the proposal coincided with the great strategic thought of great leader Chairman Mao "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disaster and do everything for the people," and deeply felt that he ought to apply "one dividing into two" to himself as well as to others so as to use the good points of others to remedy his own shortcomings. Because of that, he took the initiative in seeking out this cadre for a talk, and carried out serious self-criticism.

At a subsequent meeting of the Party committee, he again made a review of the poison of the "Hall of A Single Voice" bad style the old Party committee had on himself, and asked everyone to criticize him and to help him. From then on, he set a strict demand on himself, tried to set an example in every situation and faithfully carried out the implementation of democratic centralism of the Party. Owing to the fact that the number one man had taken the lead self-consciously to struggle self and repudiate revisionism, the revolutionization of this group within the Party committee was activated,

the activism and creativeness of their work was amply demonstrated and a strong and effective collective leadership was carried out to strengthen the "five unities" of the Party committee on the basis of the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

Vital Problem Must Be Completely Struggled Against

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us "Policy and planning is the life of the Party." The CCP Maoming Municipal Committee has realized this in practice, and the various policies of the Party is the comprehensive manifestation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. In the process of implementing the Party's policy, the interference by a small handful of class enemies and various bourgeois reactionary ideas of the society are eventually reflected inside the Party. That is why the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee, when implementing each of the policies of the Party, invariably holds on fiercely to the struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies within the Party as a vital problem, to develop ideological struggle actively, to use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to unify understanding and to promote continuous revolutionization in the thinking of its leadership group.

In March this year, a deputy secretary of the Municipal Committee, following the customary procedure of the former Party Committee approved the announcing of a set of regulations concerning economic policy for the countryside by the relevant departments. This incident started an issue within the Party Committee. Some were of the opinion that the set of regulations was contrary to the policy of the Party, and there were those with the view that "The situation in Maoming is different," and the regulations concurred with the policy of the Party. When these two conflicting views reached a deadlock a directive arrived from the higher level on this problem. Although a new set of regulations was drafted in accordance with the directive from the higher level still the two diverging views were not fully reconciled. Owing to that, the Party committee organized everyone to take this problem to the masses to make in-depth investigation, to seek objective evidence for research into the problem, to study seriously Chairman Mao's works, to grasp correctly correct examples for solving the problem, to search deeply into the soul for the cause and to heighten further their awareness of the struggle between the two lines.

On the basis of practical investigation and repeated study, the Party committee again convened a standing committee meeting. At the meeting, combining the work of the Party committee and the practical ideas of its members, they developed study-inspection-criticism, unfolded criticism and self-criticism, and used the thought of Mao Tse-tung to unify understanding so that everyone received a profound education in the struggle between the two lines and further strengthened the concepts of policy as well as the self-conscious implementation of the Party's correct policy by its members.

Since then members of the CCP Maoming Municipal Committee, in implementing the Party's policy and in carrying out the battle assignments of the Party always more consciously link the struggle between the two classes berore taking action to reflect whether their action is on the side of the proletariat or on the side of the bourgeoisie; link the struggle between the two roads to reflect whether their own action is beneficial to those taking the socialist road or to those taking the bourgeois road; link the struggle between the two lines within the Party to reflect whether their own action is for the implementation of the proletarian revolutionary line of Chairman Mao or for that contrary to the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao; link the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration to reflect if their action is for the strengthening of the proletarian dictatorship or for the weakening of the proletarian dictatorship. By that means there was a new heightening of the degree of revolutionization in the thinking of its leadership group.

General Summing-Up of Experience To Make Repeated Struggle

"Historical experience merits attention." The Maoming Municipal Committee in the process of grasping self-revolutionization fiercely, pays much attention in directing its members to make general summing-ups of historical experiences and lessons, to carry out self-struggle and repudiate revisionism, to ascertain the correct orientation of the revolution and to sweep aside obstacles to continued revolution.

One of the members of the Party committee had been in charge of leadership work in the countryside before the great cultural revolution pushing the revisionist line of "production first" and "material incentive." At that time, the basic level in which she settled down promoted the practice of "bring one, grasp three." That is, "bring capital and fertilizer, grasp work attendance, grasp the season and weather, and grasp production volume." The poor and lower-middle peasants' comment on her was "Only knowing to pull the cart with head to the ground, and never bothering to lift up the head to watch the road."

During the great cultural revolution, she received a profound education in the struggle between the two lines. After the formation of the new Party committee she was still placed in charge of rural work. She carried the precious red book with her to a production brigade where she had settled before to help the Party branch members to establish concepts in holding power for the revolution and to assist the poor and lower-middle peasants to establish the concepts of revolution and farming. She urged the masses to drag out the class enemies who sabotaged revolution and production and enabled the production of early paddy of the brigade for this year to show an increase of 52 percent over that of the previous year.

The masses praised her as a new "bring one, grasp three." That is, she brought the thought of Mao Tse-tung, grasped revolutionization of the leadership group, grasped class struggle, and grasped revolutionization of people's thinking.

The revolutionization of people's thinking has led to a leap forward in production. In an on-the-spot meeting held by the Party committee to propagate the experience of this brigade, when this Party committee member introduced her experience in the place she had settled down, she associated it with the profound lesson she had learned before the great cultural revolution; the law of grasping tightly to the struggle between the two lines, the struggling against "production," "material incentive" and other revisionist black goods fiercely, and the purging from her mind of "Liu poison." From the lesson of her personal experience she discovered the law of things and further understood the direction in which the effort of ideological revolutionization lies.

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Regularly Conduct Open Rectification, Eliminate Bad Work Style

- Hsin Hsien Revolutionary Committee continually assimilates rich political nourishment from the masses to promote ideological revolutionization

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 12, 1970)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great instruction "Rectification is a 'universal Marxist educational movement'," Hsin Hsien Revolutionary Committee of Honan, since its inauguration has persisted in carrying out two open rectification movements a year and up to the present six such movements have been launched. That places the leadership group under the constant supervision of the people from whom it continually draws rich political nourishment and effectively promotes ideological revolutionization.

At the beginning when Hsin Hsien Revolutionary Committee started to conduct open rectification, some comrades erroneously thought that since the new revolutionary committee was already represented by the masses, problems should be solved by internal reorganization, and there was no need to trouble the masses or to get widespread participation by assimilating them. Some comrades were afraid that once the contradictions were made public, it would damage the prestige of the Revolutionary Committee.

The hsien revolutionary committee, pinpointing such existing ideas, organized everyone to study over and over again Chairman Mao's great teaching "We communists seek not official posts, but revolution. Every one of us must be a thoroughgoing revolutionary in spirit, and we must never for a moment divorce ourselves from the masses," and carried out discussion on the problem of "Is it necessary to hold open rectification and receive criticism from the masses?" and "How should prestige be regarded?"

After the discussion, one vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee who used to work in the former hsien Party committee made use of his personal experience before and after the great cultural revolution to explain the need for open rectification. He somberly said that in the past one of the principal reasons he had made mistakes was because he had not listened to the words of Chairman Mao, had not implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and had missed supervision from the masses.

Chairman Mao's teachings and the historical lessons of the former hsien Party committee have enabled every one to further understand that supervision of the masses is the best mirror. Only through regular open rectification could bad work-style be continually eliminated, fine work-style be maintained, and the thought of Mao Tse-tung be used to hold and to apply power well.

After ideological understanding has been heightened, everyone fiercely criticized renegade, traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's theory of "joining the Party in order to become an official," the "masses are backward" theory, and such revisionist black goods, and with the spirit of willing to be a student of the people, actively joined in the rectification.

After putting in practice open rectification to strengthen ideological revolutionization of its leading body, the hsien revolutionary committee reinforces the bonds between the masses and the leading body, further motivates the socialist activism of the masses so that new victories are continually won in revolution and production throughout the hsien.

However, ideological work is not something that can be completed in a single day. Under the extremely favorable situation, a small number of the members were blinded by optimism, and there generated a feeling of boredom with open rectification.

Once when the hsien revolutionary committee wanted to conduct rectification, some people said "The situation of our hsien is good, there is not much problem, why do we still need rectification?" Is there really nothing to rectify? The hsien revolutionary committee made a serious analysis of the situation and discovered the following incident: One of the standing committee members of the hsien revolutionary committee worked with a brigade in the Ch'angp'ing commune, but as he had not tenaciously grasped class struggle because of the excellent situation, there appeared some bourgeois tendency in the brigade. Grasping this problem, the hsien revolutionary committee made a timely holding of Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and persisted in open rectification. Living facts of the class struggle have enabled every one to realize that "Open rectification is needed for the class struggle, for continuing the revolution and for the further consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship." Under the extremely favorable situation, attention must still be paid to the possible covering up of one tendency by another tendency, and the more it becomes necessary to persist in open house rectification.

In the process of open rectification, the hsien revolutionary committee had also encountered this problem: Some of the masses when handling problems of the leadership group were afraid to make daring criticism, as a result there was quite a number of problems concerning the leadership group as a whole, but there was few direct or personal criticism. "Where has the 'boat' been harboring?" They made a serious analysis of the problem and decided that though the problem lies with the masses the root is in the leadership group. It clearly showed that the leadership and the masses had not attained "complete accord." In order to arrive at a stage where the people would say all they know, and speak without reservation, the leadership group must struggle fiercely against their own "officious" style, and convince the people that they are one of them.

One day during a rectification meeting the chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee in order to rouse the masses to give their opinions to the leadership group purposely made a mobilization report. Other members of the group also expressed their attitude, and thought by doing so they could solve the problem. However, what they heard at the meeting was still a paean of praise, and very little critical opinion. The Chairman of the revolutionary committee taking this problem studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "Genuine good intention comes from completely sincere self-criticism of shortcomings and mistakes in our work and the determination to correct them," and began to realize that "bright 'pinpoint' of fire" would not do, and it was necessary to "set the whole body on fire." Therefore at a rectification meeting he on the one hand revealed the condition of the leadership group, and on the other hand, he also drew himself into the talk, spotlighting himself and struggling against himself. He made a review of the shortcomings and mistakes in his work. He also went deeply into the dining halls, the hostels and the various small groups to talk with the masses. When the masses saw that the leading body was earnest and sincere in obtaining the views of the people, they held nothing back. Under his lead, the other members of the hsien revolutionary committee also followed suit, and outstanding result was achieved.

Members of the hsien revolutionary committee also regularly "go out" to practice "five-together" with the masses. On their own initiative they invited the masses to give critical opinions. Owing to the fact that leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee in rectification humbly listened to the views of the people, they have been able to carry out rectification and transformation side by side, and the cadres and the masses have attained three "heart for heart." That is, a humble heart to accept the critical opinions of the people in exchange for the ardent heart of the people to offer critical opinions, a sincere heart to struggle self and criticize revisionism in return for the patient heart of the helpful masses, and a determined heart to correct mistakes in return for the trusting heart of the masses for the leading body. The poor and lower-middle peasants also unanimously reflect "three 'heart for heart,' with the hearts of the leading body and the masses united as one, thoughts are opened up and problems exposed and revolution and advance continued to be made."

* * *

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

A Leader in Carrying Out the Great Directive "The Vast Majority of Cadres Should Go Down To Do Manual Labor"

- story of Chiang Hsien-yu, secretary of Party committee of "May 7" School under PLA Kwangtung Provincial Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 10, 1970)

In a mountain area in north Kwangtung, we met a comrade who was hoary with age and was in army uniform, the green color of which had faded. He was kind and easy to know. Carrying a pair of dung baskets with a pole on his shoulder, he picked up animal dung and, meanwhile, warmly hailed the "May 7" fighters who were laboring in the fields. He was Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu (江 賢 玉), a fighter of the Old Red Army and Party secretary and concurrently principal of the "May 7" School under the PLA Kwangtung Provincial Command. He joined in the revolution more than 40 years ago. The vast majority of "May 7" fighters intimately called him a leader in carrying out Chairman Mao's great directive "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor," a good leader in giving prominence to proletarian politics and a good model in continuing the revolution.

Taking the Lead in Closely Following Chairman Mao's Great Strategic Plan

On October 5, 1968, great leader Chairman Mao issued an extremely important directive, "Going down to do manual labor gives the vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again." At that moment, Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu who was ill seemed to have heard Chairman Mao's clarion call in the battlefield and was instantly filled with warmth and vigor. He resolutely accepted the heavy task--for which he had applied time and again and which the Party committee of the PLA Kwangtung Provincial Command eventually approved--of building the "May 7" school. Taking with him the four volumes of Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung and facing the beautiful morning sun, he came to the "May 7" School.

Most of the members of the "May 7" school were old fighters. They formerly had done much work beneficial to the people and won many merits in battle. Today, answering Chairman Mao's great call, they came spiritedly to the "May 7" school. How should he lead these old fighters to advance along the bright road pointed out by Chairman Mao? This was the question of first importance which Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu thought about day and night. At a Party committee meeting, he said in excitement: "The Party and Chairman Mao have assigned us the task of building the 'May 7' school. We must arm all members of the school with Mao Tse-tung's thought and enable these old comrades to follow Chairman Mao more closely and carry out the revolution in a better way during the latter half of their lives."

"The tree wants to be still but the wind refuses to subside." When the members, filled with revolutionary vigor, were advancing bravely on the road of sustained revolution, the class enemies in society fanned an evil wind, saying nonsensically, "Cadres are either promoted or transferred, and those who have no future go to a cadre school." Some comrades, being influenced by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of punishment through labor," were "deviated" in some degrees by this evil wind. Comrade Lao Chia was one of them.

One day, after supper, Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu called on Lao Chia and had a chat with him. He asked him: "Why did you join the army?" Lao Chia recalled that his grandfather and father toiled as farm hands for the landlords and were tortured to death by them, his younger brothers and younger sisters died of hunger and his mother took him wandering about and begging for food, and it was not until the 8th Route Army, led by Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, liberated his nometown that he ceased to be a beggar and took the gun and joined the revolutionary ranks. Coming to this part of his story, Lao Chia was filled with excitement. Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu understood entirely the feeling of this old fighter. Like an elder brother, he kindly enlightened him, saying: "Comrade Lao Chia, in the old society, would poor children like us embark on this revolutionary road if there had not been Chairman Mao's wise leadership? So, how should we closely follow Chairman Mao to make revolution today?"

"Old principal, I shall resolutely act in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions. But I cannot forbear being jibed at." Comrade Lao Chia replied in excitement.

At that moment, a gust of wind blew, shaking the branches of a tree. Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu asked, pointing at the tree: "Why does this tree shake?" Before Lao Chia could answer, he, again pointing at a pylon on the hillside, said: "Why doesn't this pylon move? Because it has a firm base and a strong frame. It defies even a grade 12 typhoon. The tree has shallow roots and a small trunk, so that it cannot withstand the wind. In the same way, some people waver in the evil wind fanned by the class enemies, whereas some others stand firm. What is the reason?" Thus saying, he took the Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung and studied with Lao Chia Chairman Mao's teachings in his report to the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Central Committee of the Party until Lao Chia solved his ideological problem.

With the warmhearted help of the school's Party committee and Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu, a few other comrades, like Lao Chia, who did not understand sufficiently the meaning of going down to do manual labor studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way and relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "theory of punishment through labor" peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i. They uncovered the class enemies' sinister conspiracy and further heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and of continuing revolution.

Devoting One's Energies Wholly to the Members' Ideological "Change"

"All work of a school is for the purpose of changing the students ideologically." Obeying this great teaching given by Chairman Mao, Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu tried all possible means to induce the members to devote their energies to "changing" their thinking while perseveringly using Mao Tse-tung's thought to remold their world outlooks.

Vice Chairman Lin gives us this instruction: "In making revolution, we also should make revolution against ourselves. Without making a revolution against ourselves, we cannot make this revolution well." Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu realized that: When a leader goes in the fore to carry out Chairman Mao's directive "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor," the most important thing for him is to take the lead well in remolding world outlook.

He set an example in doing everything. In winter, he stood in the river to scoop up sand despite the exceeding cold. In summer, he went up the hill to gather stone despite the intense heat of the sun, and went into the hot kiln to take out the bricks and tiles. He took the lead in doing any work which was the most difficult and most tiresome.

On one occasion, timber had to be brought down from the hill. He went in the fore. Other members of the school learned from the doctor that he had suffered from a relapse of his old illness during those few days. Many comrades hastily dashed forward and stopped him from going up the hill. But his strong wish to study once again and to continue the revolution and his high sense of political responsibility of taking solid action to lead the members to consciously remold their world outlook made him refuse to take rest. Carrying the log of timber weighing some 100 catties, and supporting himself with a wooden stick, he went up and down the hill several times which measured some hundred meters high. Beads of sweat dropped from his forehead.

The members were touched at seeing this. They said in earnest: "Old principal, you should take a rest. We can carry a few logs for you."

"You can carry logs for me, but you cannot remold thinking on my behalf!" Thus saying, he went forward without stopping. He also inspired others with a line of Chairman Mao's brilliant verse: "The Red Army fears not the trials of a distant march."

Led by the school's Party committee and inspired by Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu's exemplary deeds, the vast numbers of members of the school deepened their understanding of the great meaning of letting cadres go down to do manual labor. They decided to wash away the dirt in their minds through manual labor and with their sweat and to build a Great Wall of steel for opposing and preventing revisionism in their minds.

Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu paid attention to guiding the members to adopt a correct attitude toward labor. He showed greater concern for their living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the three great revolutionary struggles. He once went to work in a company. As soon as he laid down his luggage, he rolled up his leggings and bared his feet and went with members of the No. 4 class to level the paddy fields. During a rest period, he chatted with them and discovered that this class neglected the "everyday reading" in order to have time for accomplishing the task of seedling transplanting. Why? He made a serious investigation and found that some members erroneously thought that one would be good ideologically if he was good in manual labor. He realized that this meant that some squads and platoons had not carried out very well the Kutien Meeting Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission and did not appreciate Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" very well.

Accordingly, he organized all to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's directive "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor" with this problem in mind and to carry out revolutionary mass criticism. He said meaningfully: "Whether or not we have tempered ourselves well by going down to do manual labor cannot be determined by whether we have calluses on our hands, carry loads and do manual labor, but chiefly by whether or not our thinking and feeling have changed and our bourgeois world outlook has been remolded after doing manual labor." Helped by him, the comrades of the No. 4 class conscientiously studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought and consciously remolded their world outlook. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Only by doing sweating labor, imprinting Mao Tse-tung's thought in our minds and scoring fruitful results in remolding world outlook shall we be able to fulfill the aim of going down to do manual labor."

Preserving Forever the Glorious Tradition of Hard Struggle

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Without the style of hard struggle, it is impossible to maintain a firm and correct political orientation," the school's Party committee inherited and developed the Yenan spirit and ran the school through diligence and frugality, thereby making the glorious tradition of hard struggle take root in the minds of the members of this school.

One night, Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu attended a meeting of the 1st company to discuss the location for the school building. At the meeting, the participants suggested many plans. Some said: "The best site for a school is where the school faces the stream and has a hill at its back and a vegetable garden beside it." Some others said: "The best choice is a spot where it is warm in winter and cool in summer."

Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu thought in himself: "This also involves the question of what flag we should hoist and what road we should take." He stood up and organized all to review Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and his doctrine about hard struggle. Then, he asked: "Our

old comrades lived in the Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy 30 years ago. Why?" The comrades answered: "For the purpose of defeating the Japanese bandits and saving China." He asked again: "Why do we come to the 'May 7' school today?" Some comrades answered loudly: "To study once again, to continue revolution and to wipe out imperialism, revisionism and reaction!" He said in excitement: "Correct! All work of our school is aimed at this great target. In choosing the site for our school, we must first have a correct political orientation."

The next morning, he led others in making a geographical survey and choosing a site. Some members pointed at a plot, saying: "This spot will do." He took a look and shook his head, saying: "No. This plot has been cultivated by the poor and lower-middle peasants through hard labor. It is a pity to take this plot from them." Pointing at another plot, some members said: "That is a plot of wasteland. It will serve our purpose." He took a careful look and again shook his head, saying: "No. This is a piece of fertile land. It can be cultivated to grow vegetables and produce grain for the State." Finally, he pointed at a plot of lowland where bramble throve and stones were scattered about. He said: "That is the plot we are looking for." The members then began to realize: Principal Chiang refuses to take a good plot and specially selects a piece of barren land because he wants to create conditions for us to study once again and to remold our thinking.

Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu was of this opinion: Revolution is a life career and so is hard struggle. They should not be forgotten at any moment!

With this idea as a guide, he listed hard struggle as a very important lesson for the "May 7" fighters to study once again. They did not ask the higher level for materials and appliances which could be obtained through self-reliance for building the school; they did not buy anything they could make by themselves; they did not buy a new thing when an old one was available.

While taking the lead in carrying out Chairman Mao's directive "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor," Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu often said: "A leading cadre must first learn well what the members are needed to learn; he should take the lead in doing what the members are required to do."

He once went to work in the 2nd company when he had just been discharged from hospital. The comrade of the cooking squad saw that he was weak physically, had gastric disease, often vomitted and could not eat hard rice, and therefore prepared some noodles for him. He refused the noodles courteously. The cook said: "Old Principal, you are not well!" He replied: "The worse I am physically, the more I should train myself. If I live in comfort, I shall gradually turn into a revisionist." Then, he gave the noodlesto a member who was ill. The members were touched, saying: "Old Principal, you are not thinking for yourself!" This was not true; Comrade Chiang Hsien-yu thought for himself. But he thought of always living in the capacity

of a common fighter. He thought of imposing stern demand on himself in accordance with the five "musts" for communists. He thought of the fact that only by studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and tightly grasping the remolding of world outlook could he scale the peak of ideological revolutionization.

- Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

FARMING TECHNIQUE

Chekiang Popularizes New Farming Technique

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 10, 1970)

> A new technique of rice seedling transplanting, said to have been invented in 1958, is being widely introduced. By the new method, seedlings are nursed almost anywhere in a layer of river mud for 10-15 days and then transplanted together with the mud on their root. The new method is said to help increase rice output.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on NCNA Hangchow, October 9) In Chekiang Province where grain output has exceeded the "National Program for Agricultural Development," the new technique of "transplanting small seedling with soil attached to the roots" (also called "shallow transplanting of small seedling with soil attached to the roots," "planting of small seedling with soil attached to the roots" and "nursing seedling in a threshing ground") has been popularized in growing paddy rice in large fields this year. Sown acreage has expanded and output per unit area has also increased. This opens a new way for further increasing grain output.

In transplanting small paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots, plots of dry land, threshing grounds, paddy fields and odd plots of land are generally used as seedbeds which are paved with mud, seeds are sown and seedlings bred in these beds; the early-crop paddy rice seedlings take 10 to 15 days while the late-crop seedlings take about ten days to grow up to 4 inches high and are then shovelled and transplanted with soil attached to the roots. Breeding small seedlings by this method is better than the breeding of big seedlings in rice seedbeds in that rice seedbeds are not necessary, rotting of seedling can be prevented, seedlings can be planted to a small depth, and the seeds sprout early. This method can also promote the increase in paddy rice output.

This year, in Chekiang, the area of farmland where small paddy rice seedlings have been transplanted with soil attached to the roots has expanded to over 12 million mow, as against some 700,000 mow last year. In many hsien, the area of land where seedlings have been transplanted by this method represents 50 to 80 percent of the area of paddy rice fields. This method generally results in a 10-percent increase as compared with the ordinary method of transplanting big rice seedlings.

In Shuangchiao brigade, Shuangch'iao commune, Chiahsing hsien, small seedlings of the early-crop paddy rice were transplanted with soil attached to the roots in more than 1,600 mow of land last year and their yield exceeded that of the big seedlings by over 20 percent. The small seedlings

of continuous-cropping late rice transplanted by this new method in more than 2,000 mow of land gave a yield about 10 percent greater than the yield by the big seedlings. The total yield of grain in the brigade was 1,280,000 catties more than that of the year before last.

Transplanting of small paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots can spare more land which can then be reserved specially for continuous-cropping late rice, so that the area of early rice fields may expand and the annual grain output may increase. According to statistics, in 17 units including Tunghu Farm in Chiahsing hsien, because such measures as transplanting small seedlings with soil attached to the roots had been adopted in growing continuous-cropping late rice last year, more than 240 mow of seedbeds for breeding continuous-cropping late rice seedlings could be spared. This alone resulted in an increase of 160,000 catties in grain output.

The method of transplanting small paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots was successfully created in 1958 by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and revolutionary cadres of Chekiang Province under the guidance of Chairman Mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism," and was quickly popularized during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

In 1958, in line with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Break down fetishes and superstition and liberate the mind," and for the purpose of defeating the low temperature and drizzles in early spring and transplanting the early rice promptly, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Ch'ien-ts'un brigade, Hungfeng commune, Yungk'ang hsien, adopted the new technique of transplanting small early-crop rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots, and scored positive results. In 1965, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the No. 3 production team, Mach'ethen brigade, Ch'ients'ang commune, Yungk'ang hsien adopted a similar method and increased the yield of early-crop rice by 10 percent as compared with the method of transplanting big seedlings. This yield exceeded the highest past level.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants recaptured the power of scientific experiments from the handful of class enemies and became real masters of the house. The poor and lower-middle peasants of Kaoch'iao and Nunghsing brigades, Huchen commune, Chinyun hsien, daringly trod the path which no man paced before, and courageously scaled the peak which no man scaled before. After repeated experiments, they created the method of breeding small paddy rice seedlings by making use of odd plots of land and cement-floored drying grounds, and successfully experimented on the transplanting of seedlings with soil attached to the roots, breaking down the hard and fast rule requiring the reservation of seedbeds for breeding paddy rice seedlings, and increasing the output of paddy rice per unit area. The proportion of seedbeds to large fields for the continuous-cropping early or late paddy rice also

increased. Formerly, seedlings in one mow of seedbed were transplanted in 7 to 15 mow of large fields. Now seedlings in one mow of seedbed are transplanted in 40 to 60 mow of large fields and even more. The efficiency of pulling up seedlings for transplanting also increased by 5 to 20 times and even more. In this way, seedbeds and manpower were saved. A new way was also opened for the development of paddy rice production.

* * *

Fukien Adopts New Technique in Paddy Rice Growing

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 10, 1970)

(Based on NCNA Foochow, October 9) Fukien Province extensively carries out mass activities of scientific experiments and vigorously popularizes the advanced technique of transplanting small paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots. This year, small paddy rice seedlings have been transplanted by this technique in more than 2 million mow of land in the whole province, playing a tremendous role in reaping a bumper harvest of early paddy rice.

In Fukien Province, almost all the paddy rice fields are distributed in the mountain areas. Because of the high mountains and cold water of the mountain streams and as a result of the influence by the old habits and the old farming system, only one crop of paddy rice was planted a year in many areas. The poor and lower-middle peasants very long ago had the desire of creating a high yield and growing two crops of paddy rice a year in order to increase grain production. Because the problem of advancing the breeding of seedlings remained unresolved, the farming season was idled away and their desire could not come true.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and the rural basic-level cadres raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and further established the idea of doing farming for the revolutionary cause. They broke down fetishes and superstition, liberated the mind and extensively carried out mass activities of scientific experiments for finding a method of advancing the breeding of seedlings.

After the advent of spring this year, it rained continuously so that the phenomenon of rotting of seedlings was very serious. Under the leadership of revolutionary committees at various levels and with the help by the support-the-Left units of the PLA, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary educated youths made efforts to solve the question of rotting of seedlings. Making experiments and obeying Chairman Mao's teaching "Experience must be summed up conscientiously," they summed up the advanced experience of transplanting paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots.

The leading members of the revolutionary committee of Hsiamei commune, Changp'u hsien discovered that when the rotting of seedlings was very serious, the seedlings in Meit'ien brigade grew very strong. They also discovered that this was a result of the transplanting of seedlings with soil attached to the roots. Accordingly, they promptly summed up and popularized this brigade's experience, enabling the 16 brigades of this commune to breed seedlings early, breed strong seedlings and transplant seedlings in good time.

While vigorously popularizing the transplanting of paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots, the revolutionary committees at various levels in Fukien Province firmly remembered Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is imperative to grasp the typical cases well," and went deep into the basic level to grasp the typical cases and used them to guide the work in the whole area. They not only popularized this experience in coastal areas, on the plain and in hilly areas, but also set up examples in areas where the mountains were high and the water of the streams was cold.

In Hsienling production team, Houlou brigade, Yangchung commune, Yuhsi hsien, the seedlings were transplanted with soil attached to the roots in a plot of field where the mud was one meter deep. These seedlings grew up and grain sprouted very quickly. In the past year, grain sprouted a fortnight after the seedlings had been transplanted in the muddy field. The hsien revolutionary committee immediately called an on-the-spot meeting in Yangchung commune, very quickly popularizing throughout this hsien the advanced experience of transplanting seedlings with soil attached to the roots.

Under the leadership of Yuhsi hsien, the 13 hsien in Nanp'ing administrative district also popularized this experience quickly. In the whole administrative district, over 60 percent of the farmland was planted with seedlings which had been transplanted with soil attached to the roots, creating favorable conditions for growing two crops in paddy rice fields in the mountain areas where only one crop was grown in a year in the past.

At present, the revolutionary committees at various levels in Fukien Province are going further to sum up the experience of transplanting paddy rice seedlings with soil attached to the roots. They fully arouse the masses to firmly popularize this advanced technique in an all-round manner, so as to bring about a still greater yield of paddy rice.

* * *

EXPORT FAIR

China's 1970 Autumn Export Commodities Fair to Open in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 11, 1970)

china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair will open here on october 15. preparations for it have been completed.

the fair's pavilions are arranged in the order of chairman mao's works, agriculture, light industry (including art handicrafts) and heavy industry. the fair gives an account of 70 advanced units in the country outstanding in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. on display are tens of thousands of industrial and agricultural products made in different parts of the country. all this vividly reflects the great achievements made by the armymen and civilians in their hundreds of millions who, in response to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", have conscientiously carried out the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national party congress and implemented in an all-round way the great principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

the fair fully demonstrates the excellent situation in the country. the nation-wide mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought is developing in depth, the dictatorship of the proletariat is further consolidated, industrial and agricultural production is thriving, a new high tide is rising in the great socialist revolution and socialist construction and the whole people are advancing from victory to victory along the road of continuing the revolution, in response by deeds to the great calls contained in the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china.

the fair also outstandingly shows that under the guidance of chairman mao's solemn statement of may 20, 1970, "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation", the chinese people who are loyal to their proletarian internationalist obligations, have further strengthened their militant unity with the albanian people, the people of the three countries of indo-china, the korean people, the japanese people, the palestinian people and other arab peoples and other revolutionary people of the whole world. the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries in the world is developing vigorously. a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world.

all the people who took part in the preparations for the fair held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and were fired with the revolutionary aspiration of winning honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland. through revolutionary mass criticism they eliminated the remnant poisonous influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and fulfilled their tasks with greater, faster, better and more economical results. they have arranged to bring about new looks inside and outside the pavilions. a revolutionary scene of vigour and vitality prevails in the fair.

with the steady development of china's relations with foreign countries, china's export commodities fair has produced ever more far-reaching influence abroad. more and more people of the trade circles have asked to attend the fair. the fair has now received many letters and telegrams from people of the trade circles all over the world accepting the invitation to take part in the fair.

the staff of the fair and the people of kwangchow are making preparations to give a warm welcome to the guests coming from the five continents to attend the fair.

REVOLUTIONARY TRADITION

Yenan People Carry Forward Revolutionary Tradition and Make New Achievements

(NCNA-English Sian, Oct. 13, 1970)

the 1.2 million people in the yenan area, the former revolutionary heartland, are continuing their advance in the revolutionary spirit nurtured by chairman mao. they are now striving with high militancy to win new victories in both revolution and production.

our great leader chairman mao sent this cordial telegram to the comrades in yenan in october 1949: "yenan and the entire shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, the main rear area of the chinese people's liberation struggle, was the site of the central committee of the chinese communist party between 1936 and 1948. the people of yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region have made great contributions to the people of the country. i congratulate them for remaining united as one and having swiftly healed the wounds of war and developed the economy and culture. and i hope all the revolutionary cadres in the country will always preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle which the cadres in yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region displayed in the past decade and more."

chairman mao's telegram inspires the people of the yenan area to this day. they pledge to make new contributions to the building of socialism with the same enthusiasm as in the days when they followed chairman mao in the revolutionary wars.

the people in the area deepened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought this spring. all fourteen counties of the area ran mao tsetung thought study classes. they celebrated the 25th anniversary this june of the publication of chairman mao's "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres are inspired by the proletarian revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and win, which chairman mao expounds in this brilliant work. they note that this essay is a speech made by chairman mao at the seventh party congress held in yenan. under the leadership of chairman mao and the party, the chinese people displayed the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", united as one and liberated china's mainland. they are determined to "unite to win still greater victories" today.

a mass campaign for building water conservancy projects swept the 35,700-square kilometre yenan area this spring.

an additional 2,600 hectares of land were brought under irrigation thanks to the projects built or repaired in a little over three months. this is equal to one-fourth of the irrigated land added over the previous two decades and more. more fields were terraced and more land was levelled than in any previous year.

commune members in kanchuan county threw five dams across the lo river, which flows through five communes for over 100 kilometres in the county, in the water conservancy campaign this spring. ten turbine pumping stations and hydro-electric stations were built on the torrential river and its tributaries. when in full operation, they will bring electric lighting to all the communes and brigades on its banks and water 1,300 hectares of former arid land. the communes and brigades relied on collective efforts to solve one difficulty after another in building these projects, including a shortage of funds, building materials and skilled workers.

a mass campaign for building small factories and mines was started this march. large numbers of small machine building, iron and steel, chemical fertilizer and cement plants and coal mines have come into being. the area's first iron smelting plant went into operation only two months after construction started. ten main installations for the blast furnace were made from old equipment and discarded material in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work. cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" rang through the plant when the first heat of molten iron was tapped and poured into moulds reading "long live the yenan spirit exclamation"

two small coal pits and an open-cut coal mine were opened in yichun county this year. the projects would have required an investment of 6,500,000 yuan and three years of construction according to the original plan. however, inspired by the spirit embodied in chairman mao's 1949 telegram, the local people completed them in just four months by using methods and equipment of their own devising and doing prospecting, designing and mining at the same time.

the older generation of proletarian revolutionaries continues to display a vigorous revolutionary spirit in the present upsurge of socialist revolution and production. ho chen-fa is one such person.

he comes from a poor peasant family and is now secretary of the party branch of the lichiakou production brigade of yuanlungszu commune. he joined the party in 1935 and joined the chinese workers' and peasants' red army the next year. he was a bodyguard of chairman mao's for a few years, starting in 1940. he followed chairman mao to peking after liberation. he was twice awarded order of merits and was citied as a model for ten times during his service in the army. he was demobilized in 1957 and sent to work in a local office in view of his poor health. when he saw the upsurge in the socialist transformation of the countryside taking place at the time, he asked to return to northern shensi. his request was approved. full of revolutionary enthusiasm, he went back to his village, which is now the lichiakou production brigade. it was then a very poor place. the poor and lower-middle peasants changed this under his leadership and it very soon became an advanced brigade with a comprehensive development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry and side-lines. though he is a cadre, he takes part in productive labour regularly. acting on chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective

productive labour", he always goes where the difficulties are greatest. in the great proletarian cultural revolution, he led the poor and lower-middle peasants in waging a tit-for-tat struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi well as against a handful of class enemies in the countryside. the people won one victory after another in both revolution and production. ho chen-fa says: "our yenan people will always strive to win honour for our great leader chairman mao exclamation"

the younger generation is conscientiously studying chairman mao's works and carrying forward the revolutionary tradition. young people have become vigorous forces in the three great revolutionary movements. thousands of shock teams, vanguard platoons and iron girl squads formed by young people have been set up in the area. carrying the three constantly read articles with them, they are fighting on barren hills and in deserts to transform mountains and rivers. more than 7,000 young people have been tempered in the three great revolutionary movements and become activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at commune, county, administrative region and provincial levels. a number of them have had the honour of joining the chinese communist party. some have been elected to leadership of party organizations or revolutionary committees at the grassroots levels.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction in Industry and Agriculture Opens in Afghanistan

(NCNA-English Kabul, Oct. 13, 1970)

a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction in industry and agriculture was opened here on october 11. this week-long exhibition was jointly sponsored by the chinese embassy in afghanistan and the ministry of information and culture of afghanistan.

khalid rooshan, afghan deputy minister of information and culture, and hsieh pang-chih, chinese ambassador to afghanistan, spoke at the opening ceremony.

khalid rooshan said: this exhibition has presented industrial and agricultural progress of the people's republic of china. we wish our friendly neighbouring country more successes.

chinese ambassador hsieh pang-chih in his speech acclaimed the profound traditional friendship existing between china and afghanistan. this exhibition is a manifestation of the growing friendship between the two countries in the field of cultural exchange, he said. he expressed hearty thanks to the afghan friends for their friendly cooperation and concrete help. he wished continuous development of the friendship between the two countries and peoples.

among those attending the opening ceremony were: abdul hadi dawi, president of the house of the elders of afghanistan; abdul hakim, minister of agriculture and irrigation; amanullah mansuri, minister of mines and industries; ghulam ali ayin, minister without portfolio; ravan farhadi, deputy minister of foreign affairs; abdul razaq maiwand, commandant of the military university; and other high officials and prominent social figures of afghanistan.

diplomatic envoys of some countries in kabul also attended the opening ceremony on invitation.

CAMBODIA

Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Strongly Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" on Indo-China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on october 11, strongly denouncing nixon's fraud of "new initiative" on indo-china. the statement pointed out that this "initiative" is only aimed at perpetuating the occupation of the territory of indo-china by u.s. troops so as to continue the war of aggression against the indo-chinese peoples with ever-increasing intensity. the statement reads in full as follows:

in order to cover up the more and more bitter defeats suffered by the policy of "vietnamization" and expansion of the war of aggression to the whole of indo-china, u.s. president nixon has formulated what he called a five-point "new initiative for peace".

in this regard, the royal government of national union of cambodia is obliged to make the following statement, especially with regard to those passages relating to the "cambodian question".

it is not useless to remind international opinion that cambodia, under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, and thanks to his policy of independence and neutrality, had 16 years of peace. hostile to this policy which categorically rejects any allegiance to u.s. imperialism, the latter has made ceaseless interference in the internal affairs of cambodia while committing innumerable crimes and acts of aggression and hatching numerous plots.

the ultimate process of such interference was the coup d'etat organized under the instigation of the u.s. imperialists to kill the khmer independence, peace and neutrality and to establish in phnom penh a racist and fascist regime devoted to them.

the installation of this regime was the prelude to an open and large-scale aggression committed by the u.s. government against the cambodian people. so it was that on april 30, 1970, president nixon impudently ordered the large-scale invasion of cambodia by the u.s. troops, and then the permanent and over-all occupation of the cambodian territory by the thieu-ky and thanom-praphas puppet forces. the khmer people who have constantly been the victims of american interference and aggression were thus subjected to the downright invasion of the u.s. armed forces and their puppets.

the cambodian problem was thus created entirely by interference followed by the massive invasion of the khmer territory by the u.s. imperialists in flagrant violation of the united nations charter and the 1954 geneva agreements on indo-china.

therefore, the solution to this problem can only be found in the respect for the fundamental national rights of the khmer people as stipulated in the 1954 geneva agreements, namely: independence, neutrality and territorial integrity,

and the cessation of acts that have brought about the present situation, in other words:

-- immediate, complete and unconditional cessation of the bombing and strafing of the cambodian territory by the aircraft of the united states and those of its puppets;

-- immediate, unconditional and total withdrawal of the american advisors and the thieu-ky and thanom-praphas puppet troops;

-- complete cessatien of all acts of war, provocations and interference on the part of the u.s. government and its puppets.

the khmer people should be able to manage their own affairs without foreign interference.

likewise, a durable peace in indo-china can only be installed with the complete and unconditional withdrawal of the troops of the united states and those of its satellites and allies.

loyal to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the royal government of national union of cambodia reaffirms its full support

-- for the four-point stand of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam,

-- for the 10-point overall solution of the national front for liberation and of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, with the particulars contained in the 8-point proposal recently formulated at the paris conference by mme. nguyen thi binh, minister of foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

-- for the 5-point statement of march 6, 1970, and the memorandum of july 20, 1970, of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front.

in proposing a "cease-fire-in-place", president nixon has once more placed aggressors and victims of aggression on an equal footing. he proposes that the indo-chinese peoples lay down their arms at the moment when the u.s. aggressor troops and those of their allies are still on the territory of indo-china. in so doing, he only thinks to perpetuate the occupation of the latter by his troops so as to continue the war of aggression against the indo-chinese peoples with ever-increasing intensity.

under the present circumstances, the idea of international conference on indo-china is aimed only at legalizing the u.s. aggression against and occupation of the countries of indo-china and, so far as cambodia is concerned, at legalizing the puppet administration resulting from the coup d'etat organized at the instigation of u.s. imperialism.

the proposition of president nixon is but a subterfuge designed to deceive international public opinion and the opinion of the american people at the approach of the forthcoming november elections.

the cambodian people and their people's liberation armed forces closely united under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea led by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, have put up a heroic resistance against the aggression by u.s. imperialism and its puppets. in the past six months.

they have won brilliant victories by putting out of action 110,000 enemies including 38,000 u.s. soldiers and those of the thieu-ky puppets.

the khmer people's liberation armed forces have liberated more than two-thirds of the territory of cambodia with more than 3 million inhabitants. phnom penh, isolated from the rest of the country, "maintains" till now only thanks to the presence of the thieu-ky troops.

the only way for solving the indo-china question is to respect the fundamental national rights of the indo-chinese peoples and for this, the united states, its satellites and allies should in the first place pull out completely from indo-china, cease all acts of aggression against the states and peoples of indo-china and abide by the geneva agreements of 1954 and 1962.

the royal government of national union of cambodia therefore denounces once again president nixon's fraud of "peace initiatives".

october 11, 1970.

CHINA AND CANADA

Joint Communique of Government of People's Republic of China and Government of Canada Concerning Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Canada

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

joint communique of the government of the people's republic of china and the government of canada concerning the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and canada

the government of the people's republic of china and the government of canada, in accordance with the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and equality and mutual benefit, have decided upon mutual recognition and the establishment of diplomatic relations, effective october 13, 1970.

the chinese government reaffirms that taiwan is an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china. the canadian government takes note of this position of the chinese government.

the canadian government recognizes the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legal government of china.

the chinese government and the canadian government have agreed to exchange ambassadors within six months, and to provide all necessary assistance for the establishment and the performance of the functions of diplomatic missions in their respective capitals on the basis of equality and mutual benefit and in accordance with international practice.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador Manac'h and His Wife Give Reception for Visit to China of Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve DeMurville and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

_____ french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife gave a reception here this evening for the visit to china of former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife.

present at the reception on invitation were vice-premier li hsien-nien and leading members of chinese departments to kuei-po, ma wen-po, chen ten-ho, li chiang, ting hsi-lin, chai cheng-wen, chou jung-kuo, li han-chen and ma jen-hui.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Embassy in Iraq Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Oct. 12, 1970)

_____ the chinese embassy here gave film receptions recently showing three chinese colour documentaries "peking people's mass rally supports the world peoples' struggle against u.s. imperialism", "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and "yangtze bridge at nanking".

these films were warmly received by about 500 iraqi and palestinian friends attending the receptions.

whenever the brilliant image of the great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, warm applause burst out among the audience. after the showing, many friends highly praised the chinese people led by the great leader chairman mao for their all-out support to the arab people and other peoples in the world in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for their tremendous achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

among the audience was a palestinian guerrilla fighter fresh from jordan where he had taken part in the heroic resistance against the pro-u.s. reactionary jordanian forces. he said with emotion: chairman mao says in his solemn statement that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big." this thesis has been confirmed by the fact that the heroic vietnamese people have beaten the u.s. imperialist aggressors black and blue, that we palestinian people have crushed one after another the u.s. imperialist conspiracies for stamping out our armed struggle and that we are now dealing continuous heavy blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackey israeli aggressors.

he praised the chinese people for their support for the revolutionary struggle of the peoples in the world, especially that of the palestinian people against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. he said: we are resolved to carry our struggle through to the end. we are fully confident of final victory in our struggle against u.s. imperialism and the israeli aggressors.

an iraqi friend said: chairman mao is the greatest marxist-leninist of our era. mao tsetung thought is marxism-leninism of the era in which imperialism is heading for total collapse and socialism is advancing to world-wide victory. so long as we act according to mao tsetung thought, we can certainly win the struggle against imperialism. this iraqi friend heartily wished chairman mao a long, long life.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Message from Tomomi Narita, Chairman of Central Executive Committee of Japanese Socialist Party, to China-Japan Friendship Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

the china-japan friendship association has received a message from mr. tomomi narita, chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party. the message reads in full as follows:

the china-japan friendship association:

on behalf of the japanese socialist party, i express my heartfelt thanks to the chinese friends who, promoting socialist construction on the basis of the achievements won in the great proletarian cultural revolution and in the struggle against the u.s. imperialist war of aggression and the revival of japanese militarism, will hold a rally in commemoration of inejiro asanuma, late chairman of the central executive committee, who devoted his life to japan's peace and democracy and was assassinated by the murderer's knife of the reactionary forces in the historic struggle against the "security treaty" in 1960.

the socialist party is determined to persevere in the asanuma spirit "u.s. imperialism is the common enemy of the japanese and chinese people". it will continue to stand in the front ranks of the people of japan, and to struggle against u.s. imperialist policy of aggression against asia and the revival of japanese militarism and its expansionist policy, and to struggle for the abolition of the "security treaty" and the immediate, unconditional and complete return of okinawa to japan and the building a peaceful, democratic and neutral japan.

long live the frienship and unity between the people of japan and china exclamation

tomomi narita

chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party

october 9th, 1970

N.P.C. Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Led by Mr. Kenzoo Nakajima

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and nonorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening gave a banquet in honour of the leaving delegation of japan-china cultural exchange association led by mr. kenzoo nakajima.

before the banquet, vice-chairman kuo mo-jo met the delegation and had a cordial and friendly conversation with kenzoo nakajima, leader of the delegation, and bon shiraishi, deputy leader, norio shirato, secretary-general, and masao shimizu, keikyuu wada and yasunobu kuriki, members, of the delegation.

present at the meeting and banquet were shih shao-hua, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yun, wang hsiao-yi, li mao-chai, hsu yin-sheng and others from various organizations concerned.

LAOS

Splendid Successes Won by Laotian People and Their Armed Forces in Past 25 Years

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

october 12 this year is the glorious festival of the 25th anniversary of the independence of laos. under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front in the past 25 years, the laotian patriotic armed forces and people who have a glorious tradition of anti-imperialist struggle have firmly grasped their rifles and persevered in a protracted people's war. by unceasingly giving full play to the spirit of fighting courageously and indomitably, they have repeatedly defeated the aggression by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys after winning victory in the war of resistance against france, and have thus made a contribution to promoting the excellent situation of the indo-chinese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the struggle of the world people against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

the laotian patriotic armed forces and people have won splendid victories in the past 25 fighting years. in the nine-year anti-french war from august 1945 to july 1954, the valiant laotian patriotic armed forces and people wiped out or disintegrated over 38,000 enemy troops, captured over 14,500 weapons of various kinds, and finally smashed the fetters of the french colonialist rule and driven the french aggressor troops out of the laotian territory.

since august 1954, the laotian patriotic armed forces and people who were growing stronger and stronger in the course of fighting have again risen heroically to resist the u.s. imperialist aggression against laos. defying brute force and daring to struggle and to win victory, they gave full

play to the matchless might of people's war and, fighting shoulder to shoulder with the vietnamese and cambodian people, continuously defeated the aggression by u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious enemy of the people throughout the world, and its running dogs, thereby setting another brilliant example of a weak nation defeating a strong and a small nation defeating a big. in the 16 years from august 1954 to august 1970, the laotian patriotic armed forces and people wiped out or disintegrated over 149,500 enemy troops and captured over 52,500 weapons of various kinds. from may 1964 to the end of august this year, the laotian patriotic armed forces and the broad masses of the people's militia shot down or destroyed on the ground 1,526 u.s. planes.

since the beginning of the 1969-1970 dry season, especially since u.s. imperialism expanded its aggressive war to the whole of indo-china by sending troops to invade cambodia, the laotian patriotic armed forces and people have further strengthened their fighting solidarity with the cambodian and vietnamese people, and badly battered u.s. imperialism, landing it in difficulties both at home and abroad. the laotian patriotic armed forces have not only victoriously recovered the plain of jars-xieng khoang area, but have also liberated attopeu in late april and savannakhet city and its surrounding areas in early june which are strategically important points in lower laos. this has linked up the liberated areas of laos, the tay nguyen liberated area of south viet nam and the northern liberated area of cambodia, and created a still more favourable condition for the three peoples of indo-china fighting against their common enemy u.s. imperialism. at present, the laotian patriotic armed forces and people have liberated two-thirds of the territory. liberated areas exist in more than ten provinces and have been linked up from the south to the north. people's power has been solidly established at all levels -- provinces, districts, villages and hamlets. in the course of fighting, the patriotic armed forces and people also engage in production, relying on their own efforts and working arduously. marked development has been achieved in industrial and agricultural production, in communication and transportation, and in cultural, educational and health work in the liberated areas. this serves as a vigorous support to the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and has brought improvement to the people's livelihood.

in agriculture, the people in the liberated areas built 684 medium and small-sized water conservancy projects in nearly one million workdays from 1965 to 1969 despite the enemy's ceaseless harassment and the frequent bombing by u.s. pirate planes, thus bringing more than 19,800 hectares of land under irrigation. grain production in the liberated areas, especially that of early rice, has developed rapidly. since the first experiment in the growing of early rice was made by the people in sam neua province in 1963-1964, early rice is now being grown in 11 provinces. the acreage sown to early rice in 1969-1970 is 13 times that in 1963-1964, and its output in 1969 increased by nearly sixfold as compared with that of the previous year. the production of maize, sweet potato, cassava and other miscellaneous crops has also developed constantly.

in the past two years, more than 3,000 peasant households in sam neua and tazon ao provinces have turned to rice growing. with the development of agriculture, livestock breeding in many provinces is also advancing steadily. in sam neua province alone, the total number of buffaloes increased by 2.3 per cent, cattle by 17 per cent and pigs by 5 per cent in 1968 as against 1967.

the small industries and handicrafts have likewise been restored and developed in the liberated areas. by the beginning of this year, there are nearly 50 small forging, engineering, cotton spinning, rice-hulling, ceramics, repairing and pharmaceutical factories or workshops. among them cotton spinning, forging, salt refining, weaving and knitting, and embroidery are traditional handicrafts of the laotian people.

bravely frustrating the sabotage by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the laotian armed forces and people have ensured and developed communication and transportation which serve the fighting and production, and have thus met the needs of the front and of production in the rear. in the past few years, the laotian people, besides maintaining and repairing thousands of kilometres of highway, have built 1,500 kilometres of new highway and opened hundreds of mountain trails, thus greatly increasing the volume of transportation with modern and simple tools.

in addition, the rapid development in culture, education and health has changed the illiteracy and the shortage of medicine during the rule of the french colonialists. in the liberated areas today, there are two senior and 20 junior middle schools, and more than 2,000 primary schools, with a total of 69,000 students and nearly 4,000 teachers. moreover, more than 60,000 adults are attending spare time schools. illiteracy has been eliminated in 40 villages and 650 hamlets. 2,300 people are learning to read and write in 70 schools set up especially for cadres and youth of various nationalities. by june 1970, a large number of medical personnel has been trained in the liberated areas and there are over 40 mobile clinics with more than 2,000 beds. a public health network has been formed in the liberated areas.

the mass literature and art activities in the liberated areas are also developing rapidly. in addition to the art troupes and film projection teams of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front and the army, there are also art troupes and mobile film projection teams in all the provinces and many districts. the workers in art and literature have greatly encouraged the fighting will and production enthusiasm of the laotian patriotic armed forces and people by creating a large number of works reflecting their militant solidarity and productive labour.

at present, the situation of the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the people of the three countries of indo-china is excellent. the laotian patriotic army and people are forging ahead valiantly, marching from victory to victory. as pointed out by the central committee of the laotian patriotic front in its statement of september 29, "the laotian people are bound to be victorious in their just struggle by carrying forward their tradition of valiant struggle and by relying on the close cooperation of the whole army and people of laos, on the solid, militant unity of the peoples of indo-china and on the wholehearted support of the friendly countries and peace- and justice-loving people throughout the world. the u.s. imperialist aggressors and the traitorous puppets are bound to meet with a more disastrous failure."

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Malayan People Celebrate Chinese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

tens of thousands of malayan people held celebrations on october 1 to warmly mark the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, according to a report of the malayan paper "barisan".

on the morning of october 1, people of various circles of malaya flocked to the singapore branch of the bank of china to take part in the celebration activities there. a large portrait of chairman mao and quotations from chairman mao were put up in the hall. when the live broadcast of peking's celebration rally was heard, cheers broke out repeatedly: "long live chairman mao exclamation" and "wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation"

the masses of malayan people also visited a photo exhibition held to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china. they warmly praised the great achievements scored in socialist revolution and socialist construction by the chinese people under the leadership of the central committee of the communist party of china with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin piao as its deputy leader.

the malayan people presented many silk banners to the singapore branch of the bank of china. on one of them was inscribed the solemn call made by chairman mao on may 20 this year: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

during the celebrations of the chinese national day, posters made with red cloth were put up in many prominent places in singapore. among the slogans inscribed on the posters were: "celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china exclamation", "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" and "long live the victory of people's war exclamation"

the "barisan" said that all this fully reflected the enthusiastic greetings of the malayan people on the glorious festival of the chinese people and the firm will of the malayan people to advance victoriously along the road pointed out by chairman mao, the road of using the countryside to surround the cities and of seizing political power by armed force.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Comrade Hyun Joon Keuk's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by comrade hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the korean democratic people's republic to china, made at the banquet given by him today in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party:

respected comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien,

dear comrades,

as is known, october 10th is the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party -- the general staff of the korean revolution.

all korean people, with the working class at their head, are commemorating this day on the eve of the historic fifth congress of the korean workers' party, and in a situation seething with enthusiasm in a great revolutionary upsurge never seen before in the country.

at the time we greet this day of far-reaching significance, the central committee of the communist party of china warmly congratulated our party on its 25th anniversary in a telegram to the central committee of the korean workers' party. we express our heartfelt thanks for this.

we feel very happy this evening that we are here with our close comrades-in-arms -- the chinese comrades, celebrating together this day of profound significance in an atmosphere brimming over with militant friendship and unity.

comrades,

the korean workers' party is personally founded by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the revolution. the great leader comrade kim il sung laid down completely the organizational and ideological basis for building the party in the flames of armed struggle as early as during the resistance against japanese aggression, and established the most glorious revolutionary tradition of our party and people.

owing to this deep-rooted and strong historical basis, it was possible that the party was founded in the complicated and confused situation immediately after liberation and moreover, the party was strengthened and developed on this firm basis from the outset.

the respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung teaches: "our party was born in the complicated and confused situation after liberation and in the struggles against sabotage by the class enemy and against sectarianism, localism and opportunism of various kinds.

"we have made organizational and ideological preparations for building the party in the anti-japanese armed struggle and, on this basis and by relying on the high revolutionary enthusiasm and active support on the part of the working class and the entire working people, we have overcome all difficulties and obstacles and remarkably accomplished the cause of founding the marxist-leninist party."

our party's birth was a great event that brought about a historic change in the development of the communist movement in our country and the entire korean revolution. from that time on, the working class and the labouring people of our country have had a militant, revolutionary marxist-leninist party.

in view of the history of the party's struggle for the revolutionary cause of the working class, the past 25 years since the founding of the party was not very long. but, in this period, our party, under the wise leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the revolution, smashed various kinds of conspiratorial activities of the class enemy and further grew to be a long tested revolutionary vanguard leading our revolution right through to the road of victory.

in the northern part of our republic, our party has thoroughly accomplished the anti-imperialist, anti-feudalistic demdcratic revolutionary tasks and, in a very short period of time, victoriously fulfilled the historic task of socialist transformation of the relations of production in the cities and the rural areas and has established an advanced socialist system.

thanks to the implementation of the line for economic construction creatively put forward by the beloved leader comrade kim il sung, to the continuous expansion and development of the chollima (winged horse) movement and the great upsurge in socialist construction, our country, once a backward colony and an agricultural country, has become a socialist industrial-agricultural state having powerful heavy industrial bases with machine-building industry as its backbone, consolidated light industrial bases and advanced agricultural economy and is going through a great change for an advanced socialist industrial state.

in direct confrontation with u.s. imperialism, the chieftain of world reaction, our party makes consistent efforts to strengthen the country's national defence.

our party established a people's army in time and has ceaselessly strengthened it into an invincible revolutionary armed force. when u.s. imperialism was making a piratical armed aggression, our party strongly organized and mobilized the people's army and the entire people into the valiant struggle for victory of the war and rendered u.s. imperialism ignominious defeats, thus gloriously safeguarding the independence of the fatherland and the freedom of the people and setting u.s. imperialism going downhill.

our party has thoroughly carried out the military line of self-defence, the main contents of which are: the entire armymen are cadres, the army must be modernized, the whole people must be armed and the whole country must be a fortress; our party has also thoroughly carried out the strategic principle of simultaneous development of economic construction and national defence. we have thus solidly built our country into an impregnable fortress capable of smashing any strong enemy and a powerful bulwark with a system of defence by the whole people.

under the condition that our country is divided into northern and southern parts, our party as the general staff of the korean revolution is promoting the revolution and construction in the northern part to the greatest extent on the one hand, and on the other hand is exerting all efforts and conducting struggle for the revolution in south korea and for the cause of the reunification of the fatherland. while

struggling for victory of the korean revolution, our party strengthens the international ties of our revolution and goes all out for the all-round development of the international revolutionary movement.

our party will carry out still more powerful struggles for the consolidation of her own revolutionary force in political, economic and military spheres. she will unite with all the revolutionary forces of the world to oppose imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism, all its running dogs and reactionaries and wage still more powerful struggle for the victory of socialism and communism.

under the wise leadership of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and the communist party of china, the fraternal chinese people, facing the undermining activities by domestic and foreign enemies, have gloriously defended the fruits of revolution and won tremendous achievements in the struggle for building a prosperous and powerful country and for the creation of a new life by holding high the banner of self-reliance, thereby turning china from a backward country into a daily-growing advanced socialist power.

over the past few years, the chinese people, through the great proletarian cultural revolution, have smashed the plot for capitalist restoration, further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and won tremendous achievements in the struggle to consolidate the socialist economic base and strengthen socialist construction and national defence.

the korean people are elated at all the achievements of the fraternal chinese people and regard these as their own. our party and people heartily wish our close comrades-in-arms, the chinese people, new achievements in the just struggle for promoting socialist construction, strengthening national defence and liberating taiwan, in line with the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party and comrade mao tsetung's call "unite to win still greater victories exclamation"

comrades,

whenever we review the fighting course of our party and revolution, we recall with deep feelings the history of the communists and people of korea and china fighting shoulder to shoulder with much bloodshed against u.s. and japanese imperialist aggression.

just as china's mountains and plains are imprinted with korean communists' and revolutionary people's precious blood and traces of struggle, our country is also imprinted everywhere with the blood and traces of heroic struggle of the chinese people's volunteers.

our friendship and unity is indeed cemented with blood. it brooks no sabotage by any force and is the most reliable.

through the recent mutual visits of many delegations, the relations of friendship and co-operation of the two parties and the people of the two countries of korea and china in various aspects are daily developing well. we find satisfaction in this.

the korean people will make all efforts in the future to strengthen and develop still further the unbreakable militant friendship and friendly unity of the two parties and two peoples, which, under the banner of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, have been cemented in the

struggle against the common enemies and withstood the tests of history. in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, we will, as always, hand in hand, fight together and win victory together with the fraternal chinese people.

in conclusion, i propose a toast

to the unbreakable militant friendship and unity between the two parties and the people of the two countries of korea and china,

to the health of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and the close friend of the korean people,

to the health of comrade vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien,

to the health of comrades present here exclamation

Comrade Li Hsien-nien's Speech at Banquet Given by Korean Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk in Celebration of 25th Anniversary of Founding of Korean Workers' Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 12, 1970)

following is the full text of comrade li hsien-nien's speech at the banquet given today by the korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk in the celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party:

respected comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk,

respected comrade kim gyong ryon, leader of the delegation,

respected comrade bang tae ryul, deputy leader of the delegation,

comrades:

we are very glad to attend the banquet today in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party upon the hospitable invitation of ambassador hyun joon keuk. now, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao, and on behalf of the members of the chinese communist party and the chinese people, i most warmly greet the 25th anniversary of the founding of the korean workers' party.

the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has a glorious tradition of resisting imperialist aggression and is the staunchest representative and defender of the national interests and people's interests of korea. the korean workers' party has consistently held high the anti-imperialist revolutionary banner and led the korean people from one victory to another. especially during the three years of korea's fatherland liberation war, the korean workers' party led the heroic korean people in defeating u.s. imperialism, the most barbarous and ferocious in the world, and won great victory. the great

victory of korea's fatherland liberation war has not only defended the revolutionary fruits of the korean people, but also frustrated the u.s. imperialist frantic scheme of aggression against asia and for world hegemony, thus making important contributions to the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and setting a brilliant example for people throughout the world in opposing aggression. since the korean armistice, the industrious and brave korean people, under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, have displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, overcame many difficulties, quickly healed the wounds of war and made great achievements in socialist economic construction and national defence by launching vigorously the chollima (winged horse) movement.

the communist party of china and the chinese people heartily congratulate the fraternal korean people on their great victories scored under the leadership of the korean workers' party.

comrades, the international situation at present is excellent. a new high tide in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is emerging. the people's revolutionary struggle is developing vigorously and the united front against u.s. imperialism is constantly being strengthened and expanded on a world-wide scale. u.s. imperialism and its collaborator are in a very isolated position and find their going very tough. they are not reconciled to their defeat and are putting up a death-bed struggle. u.s. imperialism is still forcibly occupying south korea, and frantically pushing its policy of aggression and war. in a frantic attempt to realize its fond dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere", japanese militarism takes an active part in u.s. imperialist aggression against korea, thus posing a serious threat to the safety of the democratic people's republic of korea. in asia, u.s. imperialism has all along used japanese militarism as its accomplice in pushing its policy of aggression and war. nixon put forward the so-called "new asia policy" of using asians to fight asians, sparing no efforts to instigate japanese militarism to become its shock force against the people of various asian countries. the heroic korean people, led by the korean workers' party, resolutely oppose u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and the reactionary pak jung hi clique, a running dog of u.s. imperialism, and are waging an unremitting struggle for the reunification of the fatherland. we firmly believe that the 3,000 li beautiful land of korea will surely be reunified and the 40 million korean people reunited. this is the inevitable sequel to the development of history, which no one can stop. victory will surely belong to the korean people.

the recent reciprocal visits of the leaders of our two parties and two countries have written new pages for the further development and consolidation of the militant friendship and unity between the two parties and two peoples of china and korea. our two parties and two peoples are close comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe. in the prolonged struggles against japanese and u.s. imperialist aggression, we encouraged and helped each other and jointly defeated the u.s. and japanese aggressors and won great victories. the militant friendship between our two peoples is cemented with blood in the prolonged struggles against the common enemies and based on the principle of proletarian internationalism. we firmly believe that through the joint efforts of the two parties and two peoples of china and korea, our militant friendship will surely be further developed and strengthened. all the members of the

chinese communist party and the entire chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will certainly follow our great leader chairman mao's teaching: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and, as always, unite and fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism until complete victory is won.

now, i propose a toast

to the militant unity of the two parties and two peoples of china and korea,

to the health of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and the close friend of the chinese people,

to the health of comrade choi yong kun, president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the democratic people's republic of korea,

to the health of comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk,

to the health of comrade kim gyong ryon, head of the delegation,

to the health of comrade bang tae ryul, deputy head of the delegation, and

to the health of comrades present here.

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Vinylon Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kim gyong ryon, chairman of the committee for foreign economic affairs, this morning visited the peking vinylon plant in the company of chinese vice-minister chen wei-chi. the delegation received warm welcome from the workers.

as the korean comrades arrived at the plant, the welcomers, waving miniature national flags of china and korea, shouted: "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of their fatherland exclamation" "we resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and "long live premier kim il sung exclamation"

chou chiu-sheng, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the plant told the korean comrades-in-arms about the achievements the workers had made in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment by conscientiously studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way.

the korean comrades were shown round the workshops. comrade kim gyong ryon told the workers: the people of our two countries have always been fighting shoulder to shoulder

in the struggle against our common enemy -- u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. your successes are also ours.

the workers expressed their determination to make great efforts to increase production and support by deeds the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world.

CHINA AND NORTH AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Members of Embassies of Republic of South Vietnam and Democratic Republic of Vietnam in Peking do Physical Labor at Friendship Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and members of the embassy, and bui tan linh, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and members of the embassy took part in autumn harvest today at the china-viet nam friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking. they were given a warm welcome by the commune members.

in the course of labour, the commune members told the vietnamese comrades-in-arms the progress they had made in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the commune members said they would do still better in grasping revolution and promoting production and grow more grain as their support to the fraternal vietnamese people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms congratulated the commune members on their achievements and expressed the determination to carry the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end and drive the u.s. aggressors out of viet nam.

after labour, the commune members entertained the vietnamese comrades-in-arms with maize, peanuts and fruits they grew.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

D.R.V.N. Vice Premier Visits Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 13, 1970)

nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, yesterday visited the photo exhibition on the achievements of china's socialist industry and agriculture, according to a press report here today.

the exhibition was jointly sponsored by the d.r.v.n. commission for cultural relations with foreign countries and the viet nam-china friendship association on the occasion of the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

vu quoc uy, vice-chairman of the d.r.v.n. commission for cultural relations with foreign countries, showed vice-premier nguyen duy trinh round the exhibition hall.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

President Yahya Khan Receives Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Oct. 13, 1970)

yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, received chang tung, chinese ambassador to pakistan, here today and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of P.L.A. General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, Deputy Chief of P.L.A. General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Meet Lieutenant General Mohammad Ayub Khan from Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, today met lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, and his attache major manzoor ahmed siddiqui.

present on the occasion were k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china; m.a. jafri, minister, and colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache, of the pakistan embassy in peking.

premier chou en-lai, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso had a cordial and friendly conversation with the pakistan friends and posed for photographs with them.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned chen nien-ti, chin lai-chuan, chen jen-hung, hsieh hua and chai cheng-wen.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman of Presidential Council of Southern Yemen Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires

(NCNA-English Aden, Oct. 12, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, yesterday received li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Southern Yemen

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council, and mohamed ali haitham, prime minister, of the people's repuolic of southern yemen, warmly greeting the national day of southern yemen. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency salem robaya ali,
chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen,

his excellency mohamed ali haitham,
prime minister of the people's republic of southern yemen,
aden

on the occasion of the national day of the people's republic of southern yemen, i extend warm congratulations to the government and people of southern yemen on behalf of the chinese government and people.

in order to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty, the people of southern yemen, under the leadership of the national front of southern yemen and his excellency chairman robaya, have waged resolute struggles against u.s.-led imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and have won great victories. the chinese people admire the people of southern yemen for their spirit of defying brute force and daring to struggle and sincerely wish the fraternal people of southern yemen continuous new victories on their road of opposing imperialism and colonialism and of independent development.

the chinese people highly treasure their profound friendship with the people of soutnern yemen. not long ago, his excellency chairman robaya paid a friendly visit to china at the head of a delegation, which further strengthened the militant friendship and mutual understanding between our two peoples. i am deeply convinced that the friendship between our two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries will daily develop and become stronger in our common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of
the people's repuplic of china

october 13, 1970

CHINA AND U.S.

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Nixon's "New Initiative" as Clumsy Fraud

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article on nixon's "new initiative". the article entitled "a clumsy fraud" reads in full as follows:

on october 7, the u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon dished up a so-called "new initiative" on indo-china. prior to this, the u.s. propaganda machine had actively trumpeted that nixon would soon make "a dramatic move" and "a very important announcement". in fact, this "new initiative" is nothing new but a rehash of the series of deceitful political tricks u.s. imperialism had played on the question of indo-china. it is a clumsy fraud of the nixon administration to fool the american people and mislead the world opinion and is an insidious plot to stamp out the raging flames of the revolution of the indo-chinese peoples.

one of the key points of nixon's "new initiative" is a "cease-fire-in-place". he said that "all armed forces throughout indo-china" should "cease firing their weapons" and "remain in the positions they now hold" and that a "ceasefire" should "cover the full range of actions that have typified this war, including bombing and acts of terror". he also said, "a ceasefire should encompass not only the fighting in viet nam but in all of indo-china." all this is a gangster logic of imperialism.

"cease firing their weapons" exclamation nonsensical indeed exclamation the people of the three indo-chinese countries have not sent a single soldier to the united states to fire their weapons. it is the u.s. imperialists who have sent hundreds of thousands of aggressor troops and their satellite troops to massacre the indo-chinese people by using all kinds of weapons with the only exception of atom bomb. the firing between the indo-chinese people and the u.s. aggressors will naturally cease if and when the u.s. aggressor troops and their satellite troops go home from indo-china; and when u.s. imperialism still occupies the territories of the three countries in indo-china, it is only natural that the vietnamese, laotian and camoodian people have the right to take up arms to resist the aggressors.

"remain in the positions they now hold" exclamation nonsense exclamation indo-china is tens of thousands of miles away from the united states. on what ground should u.s. imperialism come to indo-china to set up its "positions"? what right does u.s. imperialism have to "remain in the positions" in the territories of other countries? doesn't it imply clearly that the u.s. aggressor troops will hang on in indo-china and *permanently* occupy the land of the three indo-chinese countries?

what a stop to the "bombing and acts of terror" exclamation what nixon referred to here is the revolutionary acts of the people in south viet nam and the rest of indo-china in resistance against the ruthless rule by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. with barbarous counter-revolutionary violence, the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs have conducted wanton bombing of indo-china, resorted to violence and slaughter in the areas they hold and stopped at no evil in practising sanguinary and white terror. should not the indo-chinese people rise in resistance with some means or other but just submissively become slaves in silence?

ceasefire "should encompass not only the fighting in viet nam but in all of indo-china" exclamation nonsense exclamation having expanded its war of aggression against viet nam and laos to cambodia, the nixon administration once again talked glibly about realizing so-called "ceasefire" in all of indo-china. this is actually to say that to where u.s. imperialism has stretched its tentacles of aggression, the people there must stop their struggle against aggression. it means not only to deprive the vietnamese and laotian people of their sacred right to carry out the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, but also to deprive the cambodian people of their sacred right to resist the u.s. imperialist aggression and overthrow the fascist rule of the traitorous lon nol clique, running dog of u.s. imperialism.

it is known to all that the root cause of the indo-china question lies in the u.s. imperialist aggression. the key to the settlement of the question is withdrawal of the u.s. aggressor troops from indo-china immediately, completely and unconditionally. nixon has made "ceasefire" as a prerequisite. in fact, this is a pretext for refusing the immediate and total withdrawal of the u.s. aggressor troops, persisting in and prolonging the aggressive war in indo-china in an attempt to force the three indo-chinese peoples to lay down their arms and fall on their knees to surrender.

in his "new initiative", nixon went so far as to talk lavishly about "the essential elements" of the 1954 and 1962 geneva agreements and to call for "an international conference". u.s. imperialism has long since completely scrapped the geneva agreements, casting them into oblivion. it is the height of absurdity that nixon should now come out to declare that these agreements "remain valid" exclamation as for the "international conference" he advocated, it is merely a plot u.s. imperialism has long been hatching to strangle the revolutionary struggle of the people of indo-china through international interference. it is merely a fond dream that he intends to save u.s. imperialism from its fate of defeat in indo-china by such means.

nixon also alleged that the "political solution" to the indo-china question "should reflect the existing relationship of political forces." to put it bluntly, what he wants is to maintain the thieu-ky-khiem clique in south viet nam and the fascist rule of the lon nol-sirik matak clique in cambodia. nixon clamoured that the national scums spurned by the people of indo-china should not be "excluded". what is this if not a flagrant attempt to impose the rule of u.s. imperialism's puppets on the people of indo-china so as to continue to push its neo-colonialism? this is a gross insult to and provocation against the three peoples of indo-china exclamation

in order to cover up the ugly features of u.s. imperialism, nixon fervently harped on his shop-worn tune of peace, drivelling about u.s. imperialism's desire "to build a new structure of peace" and declaring that "let us give our children what we have not had during this century, a chance to enjoy a generation of peace", and so on and so forth. there are no bounds to his impudence. like its predecessor, the nixon administration has frantically persisted in its policy of aggression and war in the two years after its inauguration. in words nixon talked about "ceasefire", but in deeds he "kindled flames" everywhere. shortly after he talked about "troops withdrawal" from south viet nam, he spread the flames of war to cambodia. while peddling

a so-called "ceasefire" in the middle east, he egged israeli zionism on to launch aggression against the arab countries and instigated the jordanian reactionaries to frantically massacre the palestinian people and guerrillas. while advertising his desire to "preserve peace" in asia, he stepped up his efforts to use japanese militarism as an accomplice of u.s. imperialism and unceasingly intensified his military provocations against the korean people. the nixon government not only massacres the people of other countries, but also shoots at the white and black people at home. far from "a generation of peace", what the nixon administration has brought to the american people and the people the world over is a disaster overwhelming tens of millions of people. nixon is a downright god of plague of war.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20, 1970, that "the nixon government is beset with troubles internally and externally, with utter chaos at home and extreme isolation abroad" and "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle."

this so-called "new initiative" dished up by nixon precisely reflects the troubles now besetting u.s. imperialism at home and abroad. on the battlefields in indo-china, the wars against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia are developing victoriously, badly battering the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. in southeast asia, in the middle east, in asia, africa and latin america, and in the whole world, a new high tide is rising in the anti-u.s. struggles. in the united states itself, the revolutionary mass movement against the aggressive war and the reactionary rule is developing vigorously. the political, economic and social crises of u.s. imperialism are further deepening. it is exactly in these circumstances that the nixon administration performed this clumsy trick in an attempt to extricate itself from its predicament and to gain more votes for the republican party in the forthcoming mid-term congressional elections.

nixon's "new initiative" fraud was firmly opposed by the three peoples of indo-china as soon as it was dished up. samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, strongly denounced nixon's "new initiative" at a press conference and declared that the cambodian people will go on fighting to liberate their country from the rule of u.s. imperialism and lon nol's fascism. the government and people of china fully support the just stand of the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos. we are firmly convinced that by uniting closely, fighting shoulder to shoulder and persevering in a protracted people's war, the peoples of the three countries in indo-china will certainly be able to drive the u.s. aggressors out of indo-china and win complete independence and liberation. the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys will certainly meet with complete and ignominious defeat by persisting in the aggressive war in indo-china.

CHINA AND U.S.S.R.

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu Accepts Credentials Presented by New Soviet Ambassador to China Vasily Sergeevich Tolstikov

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 13, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, today accepted the credentials presented by vasily sergeevich tolstikov, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the union of soviet socialist republics to the people's republic of china.

vice-chairman tung pi-wu had a talk with ambassador v.s. tolstikov.

among those present on the occasion was chiao kuan-hua, chinese vice-foreign minister.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

JAPANESE WHITE PAPER ON DEFENSE

"Overnight" Change of Japanese Militarism

(Hong Kong Hsin Wan-pao, October 20, 1970)

No sooner did Japanese Prime Minister Eisaku Sato depart for the United States to do business with the US President than Tokyo published a "White Paper on national defense."

The white paper strongly denies any intention of foreign expansion or aggression, and stresses "self-defense."

This is because more and more countries, particularly Asian countries, believe that the Sato government has revived or is reviving Japanese militarism to constitute gradually a threat to the security of Asian countries. So, they [the Japanese] continue to defend themselves: "We are no militarists!" This is tantamount to saying, "There are no 300 taels of silver here."

The white paper says they want no strategic bombers and will not send any troops abroad, thus showing they have no intention of aggression against others. However, outside the white paper, they have repeatedly referred to the need to revise the constitution to pave the way for troop movements abroad.

The white paper says there is no intention at present to possess nuclear weapons, and reaffirms their three-point principle--non-manufacture, non-possession, and non-importation of nuclear weapons. This is a pretense of opposing nuclear armament. However, non-possession at the present time may mean possible possession in the future. Observers in Tokyo have pointed out that once the Japanese government thinks it necessary, it may change this policy overnight from "non-possession" to "possession."

This "overnight" view easily evokes one's memory of the Pacific War. While representatives of Japanese militarism were holding talks with the US in the White House, the Pearl Harbor incident broke out and this surprise attack brought about grave casualties to the American forces. This was the "overnight" change.

Vigilance against Japanese militarism cannot be relaxed. It is Sato's personal ambition to be prime minister for the fourth consecutive term, but it is the big ambition of Japanese militarism to launch foreign expansion and fulfill the old dream of "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere."

* * *

CHINA-EQUATORIAL GUINEA

China Establishes Diplomatic Relations with Equatorial Guinea

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, October 21, 1970)

China and a west African state, Equatorial Guinea, have issued a joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations.

There are three states of Guinea in Africa. French Guinea on becoming independent became Guinea and established diplomatic relations with our country in 1959. The people of Portuguese Guinea are now valiantly waging a war for liberation. Spanish Guinea on achieving independence was renamed Equatorial Guinea and celebrated the second anniversary of its independence on the 12th of this month.

Amid National Day celebrations last week, the Chinese delegation and the Chinese Ambassador to the Congo Wang Yu-tien were invited to attend the ceremony. They were twice received by the President of Equatorial Guinea and were asked by the latter to convey his regards to Chairman Mao and the Chinese people.

At present, China exchanges ambassadors with a total of 13 African states, and Equatorial Guinea will be the 14th.

The establishment of diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level between our country and this west African state marks a further advance of the friendship between the Chinese people and the people of Africa, and shows we have friends everywhere in the world.

Since the beginning of this year, China's relations with African states have had many new developments. In July China signed a protocol with Tanzania and Zambia on the construction of a railway. Earlier in March, China signed a protocol with Guinea and Algeria on the despatch of medical teams to these two countries. In June and August China signed an agreement on economic and technical cooperation with Somali and Southern Yemen respectively.

Today, Somali is celebrating its National Day, and our country also has specially despatched a government delegation there.

In summer this year, a Sudanese delegation headed by Mansour Mahgoub and a Congolese delegation headed by Alfred Raoul visited China, were given a rousing welcome and received by our great leader Chairman Mao.

At present, the people of Africa are developing their struggle against imperialism headed by the US and the neo and old colonialism. Although the Chinese people and the African people are separated by a vast ocean, they have always sympathized with and supported each other in their common anti-imperialist struggle. The establishment of diplomatic relations between China and Equatorial Guinea provides a new example.

* * *

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680

7